

# I CAN SAVE MYSELF

## Introduction

I stood in front of my mirror staring at the bruises and for the first time in a long time i actually wondered what it is that changed in my marriage. When did my husband become this monster that feeds of bashing my head against the wall and watching me beg for forgiveness for things I never did wrong. I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled and applied my foundation in thick layers just to cover up the scars then i wore a black pants suit with a white blouse and black pumps. One of the things that leads to my husband beating me is wearing clothes that attract men and to him, that's anything that shows skin or heels. He hates heels. My husband and i have been married for 5 years now and it wasn't always this bad. We were in love, young and had heads filled with dreams. Marrying young was what I've always wanted so when i said i do at the age of 21, it felt right but that all changed in the 3rd year of our marriage. I fell pregnant and he wasn't ready to share me. I remember being

curled up on our bathroom floor with blood between my legs after he had beaten me up so much that i lost the baby. That was the first time and there have been so many other beatings that followed. My name is Simlindile Ngcobo, the wife of Sandile Ngcobo and this is my story.

\*

\*

<Sambulo>

There is no such thing as a blue Monday if you love what you do. That's a theory i strongly believe in and i love what i do. Nothing brings me greater joy than my job, well i don't have a wife and kids so i live for my job and my siblings. After showering, i get dressed in my slim fit black 3piece suit and a white shirt. I always go classic black and white on Mondays. When I'm done getting ready, i head downstairs for breakfast. I still live at home, yes I'm 28 and i still live with my parents and its by choice really because I can afford my own place. My twin brother and I own a law firm that we've been

running for 2 years now. I have 4 siblings, my twin brother Sabelo, my older sister Tshepiso, my younger sister Somila and my little brother Shaka. My name is Sambulo Smith and this is my story.

\*

\*

<Sabelo>

I hate women! Ok maybe not all women but I strongly dislike my baby mama. Not only did she cheat on me but now she has decided that she has had enough of being a mother and wants to go live her best life in another province...without her son. It's the middle of a school term and now I have been faced with the challenge of finding my 9 year old son at a school in the middle of March. When my alarm goes off, I am hit with the reality of the start of the week. Monday! I switch it off, stretch and yawn then make my way to the bathroom. I had to get a house when she dropped Lwandiso off at my bachelor flat with nothing but the clothes on his back. The irony in how my birth mother's name is

Sne and she deserted us and the Sne I impregnated has done the same with my son. Makes me laugh every time I think about it. After getting dressed in caramel chinos, white shirt and brown shoes, i head to Lwandiso's room to wake him up. My son was born a few years after my grandfather died and this is how I chose to honour the man that raised me for the first 5years of my life. I named my son after him. My name is Sabelo Smith and this is my story

\*

\*

Just to get your minds off Konke while i type the finale

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*1\*

<Simlindile>

I am a teacher by profession and my husband is a policeman. I always laugh at that irony, i am abused by a policeman and yet its the police that are meant to protect us. I've never tried to report my husband,

what would be the point? These police people are all friends so why would they arrest their friend? Sandile wakes up just as i am about to walk out of our bedroom. He stretches and yawns before realizing what is happening

Sandile: uyaphi?

Me: work. It's Monday today

Him: why didn't you wake me up so i can take you to work? Ubuzohamba ngani?

I can hear the anger building up in his voice and my heart starts racing. A silent prayer was already taking place in my heart that he mustn't hit me, not today. Not on my birthday

Me: i didn't want to wake you up, i know last night was quite rough

My voice is trembling

Him: my question is ubuzohamba ngani?

Me: taxis

Him: no wife of mine will take taxis while I'm still around. Give me 5mins and I'll take you to work

I nodded and dashed out of the bedroom as quickly as i could. When i got to the lounge, i sighed heavily. I constantly live my life in fear because i know i can never escape this man. He has connections in the police force, he could find me no matter how far i run. My husband is quite handsome, tall, caramel skin and a buff body. He has the most beautiful eyes but they quickly turn into those of a monster when he is angry.

Him: let's go

He emerges out of our bedroom dressed in black rugby shorts and a white vest. He slides his feet into his Nike flipflops and ushers me outside the house. Our house is just a standard house for a middle class family, 3 bedrooms, the main one with an ensuite bathroom, a lounge, dining room, kitchen and bathroom. Simple and very homey. The drive to the school is a rather silent one, not even the radio is playing and I am lost in my own thoughts

Me: thank you

Him: give me a kiss

I move my head closer to his, we share a slow kiss then i break it the moment i feel his tongue invade my mouth

Me: i don't want to be late

Him: i love you Simi

Me: i love you too

I do love him, the same way i did when we started dating 8years ago. We were both in matric but when i went to varsity, he went into the police academy

Him: and happy birthday my love

I smile, genuinely smile. I am happy that he remembered

Me: you remembered

Him: i could never forget. Have a good day

I smile and wave as i watch the car drive off. So now knowing that he remembered my birthday, has made me forget about the beating he gave me two weeks ago. When i get to the staff room, i make myself a cup of strong black coffee then mingle with the rest of the staff. I'm one of 4 young



educators in this school, the other 3 being Khulekani, J essica and Usithandile. Due to my husband being the kind of man that he is, I'm closer to J essica and Usi more.

Usi: i hate Mondays

Me: no you don't. You hate assembly because of your one night stand with the new deputy principal

Usi: he keeps looking at me like he has seen me naked

J ess: that's because he has seen you naked

Usi grunts just as the bell rings. According to her, when she hooked up with Mr Miller, she wasn't aware that he was going to be working here. It's not the kind of conversation you have during a one night stand anyway

Usi: When will this be over? I feel like I'm burning in hell

J ess: stop having one night stands and you won't feel like that

Usi: ok judge judy and it was my first and last time. My father would kill me if he found out about such things

After assembly we went to our classrooms. I teach grade 4 English, Maths and Creative arts. There are 4 grade 4 classes so i have my hands full. I get through the first 3 periods before breaktime then i go to the staff room to warm up my macaroni and mince that I'm having for lunch

J ess: have you ever had a moment where you see a hot guy and it feels like you are seeing double?

Usi: its called going through a whore phase

I laugh and J ess joins in. There is never a serious moment when Usithandle is around

Jess: no bitch, I'm serious. I was with the admin clerk right and these two hot guys walked in and asked for the principal.

Usi: i want to see these guys, lets go to the admin area. Come Simi

Me: I'm still eating guys

Usi: Simi please don't be the boring married gogo, we don't need that kind of negativity in our circle.  
Yiza babes

She basically dragged me and my lunchbox of macaroni to the admin area. We made small talk with the admin lady, i continued eating because really i was hungry and then suddenly the whole lobby filled with a heavenly scent of masculine cologne

Jess: there they are

She was whispering and doing head and eye

signals, seriously she looked ridiculous. I was dragged here against my will, i have no interest in any man apart from the one i married

Usi: mxm what a waste

J ess: what do you mean? They are gorgeous

Usi: you'll see why

She walked away, towards these guys and that's when I saw them. Actually i locked eyes with one of them and suddenly i couldn't keep contact and my eyes dropped to my food again. I quickly closed my lunch box then looked up again and he was still staring at me. Not in a creepy way but in a "who are you" kind of way. Usi hugged both the guys then walked towards us with them

J ess: i swear if Usithandle has slept with these two, i will die

Me: dramatic much?

This guy hasn't taken his eyes off me, I'm even getting a bit uncomfortable. Clearly they are twins, identical, sexy twins in expensive suits and cologne

Usi: guys these are my cousins, Sabelo and Sambulo Smith

Jess: which is which?

The guy that was staring at me answers

?: I'm Sambulo and he is Sabelo

He has that deep and broad voice, it almost creates an echo when he speaks

Usi: these are my friends, Simlindile and Jessica

Sambulo: Simlindile

I nod, he is starring at me again so i quickly look away

Jess: and Jessica but please, do call me Jess

Sabelo: we'll remember that. Well we need to get back to the office

Usi: what were you even doing here?

Sabelo: I wanted space for Lwandiso. He is staying with me now

Usi: and the both of you had to come?

Sambulo: we are more powerful when we are together.

Jess was practically melting over Sabelo which i found really funny until Sambulo walked away from

them and came my way

Sambulo: Simlindile

He smiled, making him even sexier than he already was. I cleared my throat

Me: Sambulo

Sambulo: wow

Me: what?

Sambulo: you are beautiful

Usi: i know right. her husband is one lucky guy

He frowned and the smile disappeared

Sambulo: husband? You are married Simlindile?

I nodded, suddenly feeling guilty about my marriage.  
What witchcraft is this?

Sabelo: ndoda i will leave you here. We need to get  
going

Sambulo was still starring at me with confusion on  
his face and i couldn't look at him anymore

Sambulo: uhm sorry, I didn't mean to stare. Sabelo  
is right, we need to go. it was nice to meet you  
Simlindile

Jess: and Jessica

Sabelo laughed and shook his head

Sabelo: it was nice to meet you guys. Mzala,  
sizawthetha neh



Usi: alright Mzala

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*2\*

<Sambulo>

Me: good morning family

I kiss my mom's cheek first then my little sister's before sitting down between my dad and my little brother

Mom: you look extra handsome today

I smile. The love i share with my mother, makes it hard for people to believe that she isn't my real mother but she is the only mother I've ever known

Me: really? Maybe i might just bring you a daughter in law today

Dad: you know when i was your age i already had a child

Me: Sabelo has you covered in that department old man

My little siblings and my mom laugh while my dad grunts in irritation. Sabelo has his own place, he has a child so its a must. Our son Lwandiso is 9years old, he was named after our grandfather who died a few years ago.

Shaka: bhuti please drop us off on campus

I turn to look at my parents

Me: when are you getting them cars?

Dad: when they have degrees

Somila: its no use bhuti, even i failed in convincing him

My little siblings are my life. Shaka and i are really close, despite the 8years age difference and I've very overprotective of Somila. Touch my baby sister and i will fuck you up. After breakfast we leave, i drop them off at UKZN then drive to the office. I smile when i see the signage at our office. "Twice the Smith Attorneys". Sabelo came up with it and it's crappy but catchy

Sabelo: you are late

Me: udakiwe

As much as my dad is Xhosa and we grew up speaking isiXhosa, i just prefer to speak Zulu unless I'm talking to my dad. Dad will ignore you straight up until you speak his language. Its funny when he does that to the white people

Him: you have court at 9 and we have to go to the

school for Lwandiso at 10

Me: we?

Him: we are one bro. Halves for life

Me: that shit as cute when we were kids. Its ridiculous now but because i love my son, I'll show up. J ust don't leave me

I get my gown from my office, head to court. I do a couple of applications and I'm done in 45mins so i drive back to the office. My impatient brother is already waiting for me at the parking lot

Sabelo: you want your son to not have a school

Me: ndoda relax, I'm here. Lets go

The meeting with the principal goes rather well, i expected that though. She is a female, we are sexy men so really no one can resist us. As we walk out, my cousin Usithandle approaches us. I had even

forgotten that she teaches here. It is after I've hugged her that i see an angel. No exaggeration.

Me: Mzala who is that?

Usi: let me introduce you guys

I want to take my eyes off her because creepy stares are not sexy but its as if I'm unable to. I've had women before, tons of them in fact but never have i ever seen a woman like this. She is perfect from head to toe, although I think she would look even more beautiful without the make up. I chuckle to myself at how shy she is being.

Me: Simlindile

Simi: Sambulo

Me: wow

Her: what?

Me: you are beautiful

She blushes and my whole world stands still. Well for just a few seconds until my cousin bursts my bubble. How is she married when she looks so young? I can't take my eyes off her. If i could just get her surname, I'll have her number before this day is over

Me: it was nice to meet you Simlindile

Simi: like wise

Me: i didn't get your surname

Sabelo: ndoda you'll find me in the car

I ignore him. My focus is on my future wife. I deal with divorce cases every week so i know marriages end

Simi: Simlindile Ngcobo. Mrs Simlindile Ngcobo

Me: ngikubize ngo ma bani?

Simi: MaMthembu

I nod with a smile before walking away. Jackpot. I have all her details, I'll just forward it to my PI and he will sort me out with all the information

Sabelo: and now?

Me: can't a man smile? Is it a crime for a man to smile?

He laughed then shook his head

Me: dawg did you see her?

Him: ubani? Usithandile's married friend?

Me: voetsek why do you have to say it like that?

Him: because you won't get her. She is married and we don't do married woman. That Jessica though is something else

Me: your type bro. White and Desperate are not my type of women

He flicked me the middle finger and i just laughed at him. After texting my PI all the details, he said he will get back to me and I hummed a beautiful tune with the biggest smile on my face

Sabelo: its going to be a long fuckn day

Me: not if you are as happy as I am

We get to the office and there is a new file on my desk. There goes my happy mood but then i remember that i love what i do. I go through it before summoning my CA to my office

Kamo: yes sir

Me: new case. We are needed at the police station



I toss him the car keys and he follows behind me

Me: did you take the file?

Him: oh shit, i thought...

Me: just go get it

He rushes back to the office then we drive off to the police station. Police hate lawyers, its no secret and there is this one cop that particularly hates Sabelo and I

Ngcobo: oh fuckn hell

Me: detective Ngcobo

Ngcobo: ufunani Smith

Me: ngifuna umuntu wam Fuze

Ngcobo: we don't keep prostitutes here, you know that

Kamohelo laughs, irritating me but i give him the necessary look and he shuts up

Kamo: sorry

Me: Ngcobo I want my client. Unless you've taken the blood tests, you have no reason to keep him here

Ngcobo: we were still waiting for the nurse to arrive

Me: arrive from where? Ngcobo this is a waste of my time and money and the states' money. Release the man, you don't even know if he was really drunk

Ngcobo is very short tempered which is why i like dealing with him, he makes my job very easy. We go back and forth until i win obviously and the awaited nurse doesn't arrive

Me: its always a pleasure Fuze

Ngcobo: fuck off Smith. One day is one day. Every

dog has its day

I laugh

Me: not in this life time

I turn to Kamo

Me: behave like that again and you will be out of a job. I don't care who your mother is, I am your boss

I can see the tears in his eyes. Yho iweak lentwana and i blame his parents. They've babied him too much

Kamo: I'm sorry sir. It will never happen again

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*3\*

<Sabelo>

I know my brother, heck I've known the idiot my whole life and I know he is in love with Usithandile's married friend which means i need to gear up either to save him from a broken heart or going to war with a husband. He is the soft one between the two of us, he sees the good in people at all times until you throw him in the court room. That's when you see another side of him. At the end of the day, i leave him at the office. He slightly loves this job more than i do, I on the other hand have a passion for money, that's the only reason I'm in this business. As i drive home to pick up my son, i receive a call from from a girl I'm currently sleeping with. We are not in a relationship, we are just two damaged people that use each other for sex so we don't have to deal with our demons. I have mommy issues (apparently) and she definitely has her fair share of issues. A whole variety.

Me: hey you

Notice how i don't use pet names or fancy shit like that? I'm not the affectionate type and if i know your name, why should i call you by anything else?

Thandi: hey, unjani?

Me: ndigrand and wena?

Her: I'm good. Can i come through tonight?

Me: i think we are going to have to put this on ice for now. until I've sorted out everything with regards to my kid

Her: and how long will that take? Its already been a week Sabelo. I have needs just as you do and I don't give you excuses when you come knocking on my door

If i was n't driving, I'd have my eyes shut right now. i hate having to explain myself unnecessarily. women like to be ran after, repeating the same thing and asking the same questions all the time.

Me: jonga Thandi, I'll call you when I'm settled. I'm driving right now

Her: don't bother

She hangs up. I chuckle to myself, I'm going to fuck this chick senseless once my life is settled. she is going to wish she hadn't done that. When i pull up at my parents' house, my heart does cartwheels. There is just something about being here that warms my heart and it has a lot to do with my mother and my siblings. Dad and i are too alike so we clash a lot

Mom: look at how skinny you look

I haven't even greeted and already she is analyzing my body weight. Am i skinny? Hell no. i work out, i eat right and i take care of my body. I'm not a gym fanatic but i visit the place at least 3 times a week. I

hug my mother, place a kiss on her cheek and smile warmly. I love this woman, more than life itself

Me: maZulu kaSmith

She blushes. Just then my old man walks into the room. We don't hug. Ever

Dad: ya ndoda

Me: was sup tuma

Him: voetsiek. Greet properly

I laugh. that's my father for you. The great Loyiso Smith. I play a few games of Fifa with my little brother while waiting for supper. I'm not leaving without eating my mother's food

Me: how's school?

Shaka: its all good. Can i crash at your place this weekend?

I turn to look at him briefly before focusing on the game

Me: ngoba?

Him: my friends and i want to go clubbing and uyamaz kalok utata and the stupid curfew. I can't come home at midnight on a Friday. That's lame

I laughed. My dad is putting these two through the most but its probably mom's doing, she babies them too much

Me: uhm yeah sure, i don't mind but that would mean if i need a babysitter, you won't complain

Him: never. Yho thanks bhuti



By the time we have supper, Sambulo is back and he is still whistling like an idiot.

Sambulo: mama remember what i said this morning

Dad: with a mouth that big, you say a lot so be specific

Sambulo: ndithetha nomama kalok old man, relax

My dad grunted and i laughed. He hates being called old. I don't know how he expects to be young at 63. Njani?

Mom: you are getting me a daughter in law today

Sambulo: exactly. She is so perfect, i know you will love her

Me: you are still going on about that girl? She belongs to someone else ndoda, muyeke

Sambulo: hayi cha today is one hell of a day, ngikhuluma nomama wam and yet other people

keep butting in. We'll continue This later wena  
mama. When certain people abanomona are no  
longer around

After dinner, Lwandiso and I drove home. It's his  
first day at school tomorrow and i still need to sort  
out his uniform and all that nonsense. I'm going to  
fuck up this single dad nonsense so much, i can  
already feel it.

Me: OK ndoda, take a shower, brush your teeth and  
go to bed

Lwandiso: can't i take a bath?

Me: hell no. Men don't take baths. Ever. That shit is  
gay

He gives me a confused look after the last 4 words  
escape my mouth. Fuck. Kanene I'm not supposed  
to swear in front of a child

Me: never mind. J ust take a shower. Its more hygienic

I was done with everything at 11pm. Uniform ironed, lunch made and books packed. I'm tired, nah scratch that, I'm exhausted. My eyes shut the moment my head hits the pillow. As exhausted as i am, I am happy to be living with my son. I'm a good dad, that much i know. Same way i know I'm a great brother too.

The next day I'm woken up by a knock on the door before my alarm goes off. Who the hell could that be and why would the securities allow a visitor in without clearing it with me? I check the time, its flippen 5:45am. You've got to be kidding me. I head for the door, clearly still half asleep. I open it and my sister floats in. I say floats in because she is drunk and i doubt her feet are carrying her. She isn't alone, she is with 2 other friends

Me: Tshepi what the fuck bruh?

Tshepi: askies mntasekhaya, we just need a place to crash. we kinda got carried away last night

Me: carried away? How the hell do you get carried away on a Monday and where is Mazwi?

Mazwi is her boyfriend. Dad can't stand him but because he loves Tshepi, he tolerates him. The guy has weird tendencies of controlling my sister but she doesn't see it. I've lost count on how many times we've tried to make her see the light but she becomes one of the 3 blind mice when he is around

Nkagi: they fought

Tsholo: Mazwi and Lorenzo dropped us off here

Me: don't you guys have work today?

Tshepi: we do and we'll go. I just need an hour or two and I'll be fine

I led them to one of the spare rooms and they

passed out before i reached my room where my alarm was ringing. I took a shower, poured cereal for myself and Lwandiso then woke him up. I woke my sister up just before we left

Me: leave my keys with the security guard

Tshepi: shap

Me: I'll call you later

Her: if its to lecture me, rather don't

Me: like i said, I'll call you later

Her: I love you

Me: don't. you are sucking up and its not going to work

So it turns out my brother's crush is my son's class teacher. I understand Sambulo's obsession with her, she is beautiful and definitely his type but obviously we will not ignore the tiny fact that she is married

Mrs Ngcobo: good morning

I honestly forgot her name but her surname is written on the board

Me: morning. I just wanted to meet his teacher before i left

Her: alright. will you be picking him up or does he use other forms of transportation?

Me: uhm I'll pick him up

Her: OK

I said my goodbyes then headed to the office. as i settled on my desk, i received a text from Thandi

"SO YOU DECIDED NOT TO CALL BACK OR ARE YOU STILL DRIVING?"

I don't have time for this nonsense so i ignore it and get to work. Sambulo handles all the litigation and court appearances while I do mostly the out of court things. I don't like the pressure of having someone's life on my hands. Its too much. My other half waltzes into my office just after lunch. No whistling today, thank the heavens

Sambulo: I'm so hungry, what did you eat?

Me: Nandos. here

Him: yho thanks bruh. The Van Wyk attempted murder trial has been adjourned until Thursday

Me: great that gives us more time

He is already devouring the chicken and talking with food in his mouth. He is such a mess

Me: your girlfriend is Lwandiso's teacher

Him: get the fuck out of here. are you serious?

Me: no I'm making jokes

Him: mxm fuck you

I laugh

Me: ok I'm serious

He jumps up, forgets about the Chicken and starts doing some stupid dance.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*4\*

<Simlindile>

When I got home, I thought Sandile would have gone all out for my birthday but he wasn't even home. Maybe he just stepped out and he will be back soon. I decided not to cook, its my birthday after all and we always go out for dinner on this day. I took a long shower, just reflecting on the events of today. I wonder why Usithandile's cousin kept



looking at me like that. It was weird, no one has ever looked at me like that. After a while i got out the shower, got dressed in white high waist jeggings and a denim shirt, tucked in at the front. I placed my blue stilettos and my handbag in the lounge while I waited for my husband. Minutes turned to hours and there was nothing from him. I tried calling but he kept declining my call. It was only when the sounds of the Generations title sequence filled my living room that i accepted what i had been in denial about for hours now. He wasn't coming home. I changed into my night dress, defrosted wors and steak then cooked pap and chakalaka. I needed something quick and filling. How could Sandile do this to me? He knows just how much my birthday means to me but get decides to treat the most important one as just some random day. As i get in bed, i receive a call from Usithandile

Me: hey friend

Usi: bitch why didn't you remind me that its your birthday today?

Me: is that something i really need to remind you about?

Her: yes! Especially when J ess is in whore mode and talking about men all day

I laughed softly. J ess is really fascinated by the Smith twins. she just wouldn't shut up about them

Me: it's OK friend. It's just another day

Not really but because of Sandile, it feels like just another day

Her: oh hell no. I'll make it up to you this weekend. we are going out and I'm not taking no for an answer

Me: no my friend, its fine really

Her: Friday night we are painting the town red. I have to go. love you and enjoy the birthday sex

She laughed and i just chuckled. What birthday sex when the man isn't even here

Me: bye crazy

I hung up and tried sleeping but i couldn't. I just kept tossing and turning. Did it bother me that my abusive husband wasn't home at 10pm? Yes, yes it did. I was worried in fact. His phone was now ringing unanswered. I took a book from the night stand and started reading, I know i won't be able to sleep so i might as well feed my imagination. it was just after midnight when i heard the door opening then a few minutes later i heard pot lids opening and that's when i got out of bed and walked to the kitchen

Me: your food is in the microwave

He didn't say anything but pressed buttons on the microwave and it started spinning

Me: were you working overtime?

Sandile: yes

Me: on my birthday

Him: yes. I still have a job whether its your birthday or not Simlindile

Those words cut through my heart like a sharp blade. He wasn't in the mood to talk to me so i turned on my heels and started walking away

Him: uyaphi?

Me: I'm going to bed. its late

Him: and who will serve me my food?

And as if on cue, the microwave bell rang. I sighed

softly as i walked deeper into the kitchen. I poured water in a Tupperware basin then kneeled in front of where he was seated. yes i kneel when i serve my husband. I once forgot to kneel because we were talking and he threw the water in my face. anyway when he was done washing his hands, i placed his food on a tray together with his cutlery and a can of coke. Sandile doesn't drink alcohol nor does he smoke. I sat next to him while he ate

Him: i didn't forget your birthday Simlindile

Me: but you were not here. Its as good as forgetting

Him: i had a stressful day, i didn't want to take it out on you. not today so i took overtime

One would think somewhere in between all of this, there would be an apology coming my way but that never happens. Sandile Ngcobo doesn't apologize

Me: I'm sorry you had a stressful day

I do the apologizing for him. Even to myself. He smiles then continues eating. when he is done, I Wash his dishes then we go to bed. As I'm about to check if my alarm is switched on to wake me up for work, i notice a message from a number that's not saved on my phone

"HAPPY BIRTHDAY MAMVELASE. I HOPE I'M THE LAST PERSON TO SAY IT AND I TRUST THAT YOU HAD A GOOD DAY. I CAN'T WAIT TO SEE YOU AGAIN. GOODNIGHT. SAMBULO"

I smiled but panicked a bit because i don't remember giving him my number but then maybe it was Usithandle.

Sandle: what's so amusing on your phone?

Me: huh?

Him: you are smiling to yourself. What's so amusing?

My heart starts racing. I have to lie. If I'm going to make it through the night alive, I have to lie

Me: its just one of those funny chain messages. Its from Jessica

Him: OK. Forward it to me in the morning

Me: it's not that funny

Him: i said forward it to me in the morning. I'll decide for myself

Me: OK

He initiated sex, i wasn't in the mood but he was so that means in his eyes i am too. The sex is good but that's all it is, just sex. He is rough and he does these weird things like choking me and fucking me in the ass. its uncomfortable but it makes him cum harder than all the other basic things we do. The next day when I saw Sabelo, i knew it wasn't Sambulo. he didn't have that warmth in his eyes like

Sambulo does, instead his eyes were hard and cold.

During recess Jess ordered Nandos for delivery and because we can be stingy, we locked ourselves in her classroom

Usi: so what did the husband get you?

Me: sex

I rolled my eyes as i took a bite into my flame grilled chicken wing. I could feel them staring but I'm not going to entertain them. We've been friends for just over a year but they don't know the ins and outs of my marriage. I don't need the pity looks and the never ending advice. Just thinking about it is tiring

Jess: ok and what else?

Me: Usithandle why did you give you cousin my number?



She frowned, her and Jess shared what looked like a moment then looked at me

Me: what?

Jess: firstly you are being cagey about the husband

Usi: secondly you are changing the subject

Me: tell him i don't appreciate his texts

Again they looked at each other. They are clearly having some secret conversation that I've been excluded from. i don't care, as long as she knows how i feel about the whole thing

Usi: let me see the text

I fidget around my handbag but i can't find my phone. Dammit I forgot the damn thing on the side

pedestal

Me: I'll forward it to you later. i forgot my phone. it wasn't anything fancy, just wishing me a happy birthday and stop looking at each other, you are annoying me

Jess: I'm just trying to understand what's happening here

Usi: yeah me too

Me: what do you mean? You are busy dishing out my personal information to your family members

I didn't realize that I was annoyed by this until now. The least she could have done is check with me

Usi: friend I haven't spoken to any of my cousins since they left here yesterday

Me: then where did he get my number?

Jess: the more important question is where he

found your number, wasn't my number close by?  
Simi is married, I'm single. I'm the option that  
makes sense here or am i the only one that sees  
that?

I look at her, Usithandile looks at her. We keep our  
stares going for a while

Jess: what? I'm just saying

Usi: don't worry my little whore friend, we are going  
clubbing on friday, you'll find your guy

I laugh. I've long forgotten that i was annoyed with  
these people not so long ago

Me: I'm praying for you

Usi: in your prayers, kindly include that I like my  
men tall, caramel and loaded

Jess: i just like mine straight and sexy. I'm not picky

at all

The bell rang, saving me from these two idiots i called friends. the rest of the day was just mellow, nothing exciting happened. Well I'm a primary school teacher, nothing exciting ever happens.

When the day came to an end, I was surprised to see Sandile's Ford Ranger in the parking lot. he was leaning against the passenger door as if just waiting to open the door for me.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*5\*

<Sambulo>

I was a bit hurt when she didn't respond to my text but I am even more motivated to go after her. There is no way in hell that I'll let a woman like Simlindile slip through my fingers. I'm just going to have to be strategic about this and now that I know who her husband is, this just got a little more exciting for me. Ngcobo better bring his A game to this party because I'm in love with his wife and I'll stop at

nothing to make her mine. After having lunch with my brother, i went back to my own office and tried to call her but her phone rang unanswered twice before a male voice answered. Holy fuck

"Hello,"

I want to say something stupid just to piss him off but this isn't the right environment so i just hung up. I also didn't want to get Simlindile in trouble, I know I'd lose my mind if some guy spoke crap to me on my wife's phone.

As per usual I ended up leaving the office late, this Van Wyk case is the first case I've struggled with since my first year of articles. There are too many loose ends and I don't think my client is being completely honest with me.

Me: I'm locking up

Kamo: I'm coming sir

He cleared his desk and followed me out. I locked up and we went our separate ways. I don't know what had distracted me to the extent that i didn't realize that the traffic light was red because i drove straight through it and an on coming car crashed into my car on the side. I have to give props to the driver, he really did try to avoid my car but the weird part is that he didn't stop. He just drove past but i wasn't badly injured, just a cut on my arm and on my forehead and i think my leg is broken

Mom: are you OK? What happened?

I've been at the hospital for a couple of hours now, my arm has been stitched up, my forehead plastered and my leg is in the air. its definitely broken and I'm drunk on painkillers

Me: I'm fine mama. I'm alive

Dad: what happened? Who crashed into you?

Me: it was my fault. i drove through a red robot

Dad: mxm tuck shop license driving

I want to laugh but I'm too drowsy but my mom smacked him on the shoulder with her handbag. Before they left Sabelo arrived, he didn't look worried. I see so much of my dad in him, its crazy. This nigga lacks so much emotion, we all know he cares but he would never shows it

Sabelo: are you awake?

Me: barely

Him: who did you piss off this time?

I chuckled softly. Trust him to pass such comments at a time like this

Me: no one man. I was texting

Him: with your phone in your pocket?

Me: OK maybe I wasn't texting but bruh this was an accident. a real accident, not one of those that we usually have to cover up

He kept quiet but he was deep in thought with his arms buried deep in his pockets and pacing all over the room

Him: I'm feeling a bit uneasy about this accident. You were driving my car, we look alike and I think this was targeted and setup. I am the target

Me: dawg stop being so paranoid. i fucked up and I'm sorry about your car

He drives my car lately because it is child friendly unlike his 2seater convertible. I just like his car because its fast but that thing isn't safe, had i not been wearing my seatbelt, i would have ended up in



PMB when i crashed. I spent a few days in hospital, i hated every minute of it but i was working just to keep myself busy. Kamo brought my files every morning and picked them up in the afternoon, I was doing consultations via video call and Kamo would take notes. I wouldn't survive doing nothing and sitting on my own the entire day. I'm in a single ward so imagine all that silence. Two days before i got discharged, I decided to take a walk around the hospital, just to get used to this moon boot and the crutches

"And then wena? Who fucked you up?"

I turned around, Usithandle and her friend were approaching the reception desk from the entrance. She hugged me and so did the friend

Me: fucked me up? Nah Mzala, i don't get fucked up. you should see the other guy, his family came to pick his Body up this morning

She knew i was joking but the friend seemed a bit shaken

Me: I'm joking.

She (the friend) sighed a sigh of relief

Usi: so what happened?

Me: car crash. I've been here for two weeks now

Usi: two weeks for a broken leg?

Me: i asked for the extra 3 days, I'm avoiding mama fussing over me

She laughed. Our mothers are quite close so she knows how my mother fusses over us. As grown as we are.

Me: anyway what are you guys doing here?

Jess: we are here to see Simi

She had to Reintroduce herself because i had completely forgotten her name. See Simi? What was wrong with Simi? I was frowning

Usi: we don't know what happened but she has been here since the night after her birthday

Me: what do you mean you don't know what happened? What does she say when you ask her?

They both looked at each other but didn't give me an answer. I was getting agitated and annoyed. They are hiding something

Me: Usithandle

Usi: she can't speak at the moment

My frown intensified, my heart was now beating in my throat but more than anything, I wanted to see her

Me: I'm coming with you

Usi: its bad mzala, only a few people are allowed to see her. her husband made a list of who should be allowed in

Me: fuck! I have to see her Usithandle, just so i know she really is OK

Jess: she will be OK. I'll tell her you said hi

Suddenly i was no longer in the mood for this stupid walk so i went back to my ward, dialed Sabelo's number and waited for him to answer

Sabelo: shouldn't you be harassing nurses there instead of harassing me?

Me: i need you to come pick me up

Him: they've discharged you? I thought you still had two more days

Me: ndoda just come pick me up

Him: what's going on?

Only now he stopped joking around and started taking me seriously. It took him a whole 30minutes to arrive and it felt like 30 days to me. We sorted out the paperwork, he carried my bag and we left. He hasn't said much since he walked in but the moment we got in the car he gave me a look that told me to better start talking

Me: Simlindile is in hospital

He frowned

Me: your son's class teacher

Him: oh makes sense why i haven't seen her. i thought maybe she changed classes or some shit like that. so what does that have to do with you?

Me: someone hurt her

Him: you don't know that

Me: my gut feeling is telling me that

Him: even if that's the case, its none of your fuckn business Sambulo. she is someone's wife, let her husband deal with this shit

He reversed out of the hospital parking lot and drove towards the direction of his house. my whole body turned to face him. am i being kidnapped now?

Him: you know mama will drive you crazy, I'm doing you a favor

Me: she will kill us both when she gets to the hospital and doesn't find us

Him: I'll have Somila keep her busy. Speaking of our

sisters, I wanted to talk to you about something the other day but your dumb ass had to get yourself in an accident

Me: mxm get over it. what's up?

Him: your sister rocked up at my door at 5:30am on a Tuesday drunk as a skunk

I don't know why he is telling me this because I've told him repeatedly that I'm not interested in Tshopi's constant attention seeking stunts. People her age have long sorted their lives out but she doesn't want to sort hers out

Me: hmm

Him: its a cry for help

Me: you know its not. if she could just break up with that boyfriend of hers, she will see the light.

Him: well that's not going to happen so we need to find other ways to help her

Me: we? We? Nah dawg count me out of that shit

Him: Tshepiso is family, you don't get counted out of helping family

Before i realized it, we were parked outside his house. We both got out the car because he had to help me with the bag and when I was settled, he left. the guy didn't even make me food, so much for having a brother to assist you. Now that i was alone, I had time to dig deeper into what really happened to Simlindile. I don't expect Sabelo to understand how i feel, there is just something about that girl.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*6\*

<Sabelo>

Its a long weekend so I drop my son off with my parents then head to the liquor store. Its been a stressful couple of weeks, as much as i was trying to hide it, my brother's accident really hit me hard. I don't think i have it in me to get through life without



that idiot. Even when we were still kids, before we moved to stay with mama and tata, it was always just the two of us having each other's backs. I get a bottle of Hennessy, still water and a bag of ice then drive to my place. My brother is still staying with me and i don't care that he is on painkillers, today we are getting drunk

Me: what's that smell?

Sambulo: food. I'm cooking

Me: you are what? You can't cook

Just then Thandi emerges from the bathroom and walks towards me. What in the devil's hell is going on here?

Sambulo: look Thandi is here

He chuckles to himself then presses play on his

paused FIFA game. He knows how annoyed I'm about to get

Me: and now?

Thandi: I thought I'd surprise you and Sambulo complained of hunger so I figured I'd cook

I'm so confused, dumbstruck and slightly pissed off right now so i keep quiet. After pouring myself a drink, I down it then head towards my bedroom but stop after only taking a few steps and turn around

Me: are you almost done?

Thandi: I'm done. I want to get wine then come chill with you guys

Me: yizapha first. I want us to talk

She follows me into my bedroom then closes the door behind her. We've been doing this for a while,

she knows my rules and her just being here is in violation of more than one rule

Her: are you mad that I'm here?

I'm slowly unbuttoning my shirt, i have my back towards her and the door. I want her here but at the same time I'm pissed that she showed up at my place unannounced. Just as i toss my shirt in the washing basket, i feel her body against my back and her hands on my stomach

Her: I missed you

She plants a kiss on my shoulder blade, her hands mover lower towards my belt buckle and with every touch she places on my body, i feel myself getting turned on. The fucked up part is that me getting horny doesn't mean my anger is going away

Me: you broke my rules

I turn around and we are now facing each other. All that is racing in my mind is what i want to do to her and because she is as screwed up as i am, she enjoys everything I dish out to her

Her: I know

Me: why?

Her: I missed you

My pants were already being pulled down, together with my briefs then she started stroking me. I shut my eyes and dug my fingers on her waist and my other hand tightly pressed on the back of her neck

Me: what do you want?

Her: this

She rubs her thumb over my tip and I almost cum. She knows my weaknesses, she knows how crazy i can get during sex but she keeps coming for more. I pull her head towards mine and kiss her hard and fast. its almost as if my pace is matching that of her hand as she is stroking me. She pulls out of the kiss and squats in front of me. Before i can protest, not that i would ever protest to this, she is already sucking on me. With my hand firmly on her head, my eyes shut and my waist moving back and forth. At that moment, all my weeks' stress and frustration have shifted to the member in this woman's mouth and she was doing one fine job in releasing it for me. after a while i pulled her up, got rid of the clothes that are a barrier between us and turn her around. I place one knee on the couch armrest while the other rests on the floor and tease her. Grazing my tip on her clit from behind. This got her wetter, me harder but she wasn't getting any of this right now. Not yet. She begged, she pleaded and that gave me so much power and control over her. I

walked away, grabbed a condom from my  
nightsand, rolled it on and got back to business. i  
slammed into her and she screamed

Me: my brother is in the other room. Keep it down or  
else I'll have to gag you

I had my way with her...from behind, against the  
wall, on the couch and eventually picked her Up and  
placed her on the bed with both her legs on my  
shoulders and my face inches from hers

Me: you hung up on me

Her: I was pissed

At this point i can feel her juices on her thighs and  
mine because i keep rubbing myself against her. My  
hand goes around her neck and i go crazy,  
pounding her then move my hand to her butt,  
squeezing it

Her: oh fuck OK OK I'm sorry

I'm close to coming, her walls have tightened around me so i can't stop now. It feels too good

Her: aaah shit Sabelo I'm sorry i hung up on you...  
I'm sorry i broke your rules

She likes this. Me being rough on her is what has kept us going for so long. This is our drug. Our escape. Our coping mechanism. I get the thrill from hearing her begging me, apologizing and knowing i have control over her at that moment and she enjoys the pain. The physical sexual pain numbs all that emotional shit she doesn't want to deal with. This is how we have sex. This is as affectionate as it will ever get between us. That's how fucked up we are

Me: ahh I'm close

Her: I'm going to cum

Me: wait for me

She comes first and I follow right behind her then we look at each other. I'm still inside her and her legs are still on my shoulders and she smiles

Her: can i have my legs back?

Me: that was great

I kiss her before releasing her legs and pulling out of her

Her: I should piss you off more often

After showering, she leaves to get her wine and I'm left with my brother who is having the time of his



life with my whiskey

Sambulo: did you really have to fuck her while I'm here?

Me: what did you want me to do with her? Lay in bed and cuddle?

I poured myself a drink, connected the joystick and played with him

Him: what are your plans with this chick?

Me: why must i have plans with her?

Him: so you just going to keep fucking her until kingdom comes?

Me: until i get bored and find someone else. This arrangement works for us. What did she cook anyway?

Him: chicken and pasta. Its good. I already ate

Heeh this one thinks this is his house. We decided to turn this into a nice chill session so we invited our friends. Kuhle, Luke, Oyintando and Paul came through with Maya and Zah. Maya is dating Luke and Zah is dating Kuhle. We chilled in the lounge, drinking, talking and playing FIFA.

Maya: I also want to play

Zah: yeah me too. You boys can't have all the fun

Me: that wouldn't be fair on the other guys so we might as well switch this thing off

Much to my brother's protest, i switched it off, poured him a drink and forced him to get over it

Kuhle: tomorrow we are club hopping. We are too young to be sitting here like this the whole weekend. there is no space for me to show my vosho skills

Ntando: vosho skills ntwana? We'll open a circle for you nou right here

Me: right where? Forget it bruh, I'm already nursing one person with a broken leg, I'm not signing up for another patient

Kuhle: envy is what we call all of this. umona aka jealousy

The gents stayed until 1am then they left and i drove Thandi home. I wasn't exactly sober but I wasn't sloshed either

Thandi: I met someone

She is like this when she is drunk, alcohol is a truth serum to her. Its not always a good thing?

Me: met someone? Phi?

Her: at work. He is everything you are not

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Her: he is actually human. he is sweet, he has feelings and he is kind and nice

Me: oh so if he is so amazing, why were you sucking my dick just a few hours ago?

I'm not jealous but I'm offended and my ego is more than just bruised, its paralyzed. We are not exactly monogamous but I didn't see this coming and i don't like it

Her: because you have a hold over me. I could be with the perfect guy but I would still want you because only you get me. only you understand what I've been through and only you can numb me. that's why i keep coming back to you even though sometimes you treat me like crap. You feel like home. As fucked up as you are

I parked at the parking lot of her estate but she

didn't get out. I know She still wants to talk and we'll probably end up fucking right here in this parking lot

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*7\*

<Simlindile>

When I woke up, it took me a while to understand and figure out where i was. I scanned the room, white and blue walls, blinds on the windows and a flat screen TV hanging from the wall. I'm at a hospital but why? I can't seem to remember anything between today and my crazy lunch with my friends but I know only two things could have landed me here, an accident or my husband. If I'm told its something else, I'll be shocked. My body doesn't feel like its mine, it feels heavy and painful. I won't even get started on the massive headache that I have. When the nurse walks in, which is probably an hour or so after I woke up, she gives me a look of pity before addressing me

Nurse: you are up. Are you in pain?

I try to speak but I can't because my throat is painful. Almost as if its burnt on the inside. My chest is also painful and my body is wrapped in bandages from the chest down. I nod to the nurse, now that I'm focusing on my pain, I can actually feel it and it hurts like hell. She injects something in my drip then walks out. When she returns, she is with a doctor.

Doc: I'm glad you are awake Mrs Ngcobo. the nurse has already given you something for the pain. Can you remember anything from your accident?

I shake my head slowly

Doc: your neighbor brought you in after rescuing you from your burning house. He says he found you passed out and bleeding on the floor. you were stabbed multiple times on your arms, thighs,

stomach and chest. one of your stab wounds missed your main artery by 11mm. You are truly lucky to be alive

None of this was making sense. i was stabbed? By who? Why? And what's this about my house being burnt down? No man there must be some kind of a mistake

Doc: your throat will be painful for a few days due to the smoke inhalation but you will be fine and up and running in a few weeks. Its a miracle you are alive and I'm sure your husband will be pleased to know that you are awake

My husband! Then it all comes back to me. slowly at first but by the time I'm left alone and asleep, it comes back to me like a dream. When Sandile picked me up from school, he wasn't his usual self. He was quiet and that hardly happens. even when he is angry and taking it out on me, he is vocal. He

shouts and screams so this sudden silence was frightening and worrying and why isn't he at work?

Me: this is a surprise

Sandile: hmm

Me: you are not working today?

Him: no

I should have shut up after that but something in me just wanted to keep him talking. For my own sanity because this moment right here was driving me crazy

Me: is everything OK?

Him: why wouldn't it be?

Me: I'm just asking. You seem a bit too quiet

He switched the radio on and i took the hint. shut up



Simlindile. When we got home, he went into the house first and i followed then he locked the door.  
Alarm bell number 1

Him: your phone has been ringing all day

Me: i forgot it in the morning. did you try to call me?

Him: last night i said forward the chain message and what did you do?

Oh so today I'm getting beaten over a chain message? A nonexistent chain message. luckily i deleted that message just after switching off the alarm this morning

Me: i forgot love. askies

He wasn't hearing me, his eyes have turned red and he is looking at me as if I'm some kind of prey that he can't wait to devour and i don't mean that in a

sexy way. My eyes followed his hands more than anything and i watched as he fished for my phone from his pocket and threw it at me. The phone landed on my chest and i caught it before it fell to the ground

Him: how stupid are you Simlindile? Or rather how stupid do you think i am? You are cheating on me now? Wena Simlindile, you think you are smart enough to pull off an affair

OK I'm confused. He knows how much I fear him. I don't even look at other men. He knows this

Me: Fuze I'm not cheating on you

Him: musa ukungenza islima mahn Simlindile. Your stupid boyfriend called early. He kept calling and when I Answered he hung up

Me: sthandwa sami i don't know what you are talking about. Maybe it was a wrong number

He walked towards me and i stepped back until my back was against the wall and he was just centimetres from me

Him: you think you can leave me and be with your boyfriend? Its not going to happen. We said until death do us apart and since you want to part from me, today I'm going to kill you

Me: i didn't do it. I'm not cheating. Please listen to me

I felt his fist on my stomach before i could even register what was happening, sending the most excruciating pain to the pit of my stomach. I felt like I was going to vomit. He pulled me by my hair and dragged me to the couch. My cries fell on deaf ears as he tore my clothes, kicking and punching me on my naked skin. At some point I fell on the tiles, hitting my head on the hard surface and that's when i passed out. I was grateful for that moment

because I was no longer feeling the pain but that felt as though it was short lived because I was woken up with a splash of ice cold water. I wanted my body to go numb. For the first time in all my 25 years of life, I wanted to die. the pain I was feeling felt worse than death itself and i needed God to free me because I know I won't make it out of here alive

Him: I've loved you Simlindile, I've taken care of you and you throw that back in my face by cheating on me. Am i not enough for you? There is nothing I haven't done for you but you just want to be a bitch

With every word he uttered, his pocket knife penetrated an area on my body. He made sure to be stabbing my thighs when he spoke about me cheating on him, when he called me a whore and a bitch. I wish i could pin point the exact time that I passed out but I know it was before he set the house on fire. He must have really thought he had

killed me. What happens in a person's mind to think he owns another person, to think it's your right to play god with a person's life? Is it still love when you inflict so much pain on someone because the person wronged? Kanti where and when did the definition of love link up with the definition of ownership?

I woke up crying. the man i love did this to me. I am here because of him and even though he knows he almost killed me, even though he knows I'm very much alive and even though somewhere in his heart or mind he knows i wouldn't cheat on him and that all of this could never have been my fault, i know I'll end up apologizing and he will want us to continue with life as we know it because he never apologizes. it is always my fault. I provoke him, i push him, i disrespect him and I cheat on him and that's why he beats me. He is never at fault, I'm just the Lucifer that married an angel and that's why God never hears my prayers. I begged to die that night but look where i am now. God doesn't care about Simlindile, God doesn't know Simlindile but stupid me is at

church every Sunday, praying, praising and worshipping a man that couldn't be bothered with me. My life has been spared because Sandile, my beloved husband isn't done with me yet.

My friends have been showing up for me and this isn't something I'm going to forget anytime soon. I love that they haven't started asking questions but they come see me every day. I've been awake for a few days now and I can speak without my throat feeling like I've just swallowed burning coal but I'm still on a liquid diet which I'm hating. I haven't seen Sandile, apparently he speaks to the nurses and doctors but doesn't come into my ward. I haven't thought about how our first encounter will be like and honestly I don't want to cloud my mind with that much negativity.

Usithandile walks in already talking and Jessica is behind her

Me: and now?

Usi: your friend is drooling over men again

Jess: its allowed when I'm single

Usi: its weird for me because that's my cousin.  
anyway friend Sambulo said we should say hi

I've always wondered if it was him that had called me. If he is the reason I'm in here and the Reason I almost died. I know if he is, I will never forgive him. He had no business communicating with me in the first place.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*g\*

<Sambulo>

My research on what happened to Simlindile didn't get me far, actually it didn't get me anywhere because I didn't know what i was looking for or where I should look. I delegated this task to Peter, my PI and I told him to take his time. I don't need him missing anything because if it turns out that someone did hurt her, I'm going to kill whoever that person is. Sometimes i think its crazy that i feel so

strongly about a person I've only met once, someone I've barely had a conversation with but I'm drawn to this woman. I don't know much about her but it's as if my heart and my soul has known her for a lifetime. It's crazy I know but when has love ever made sense? After the crazy long weekend with my friends and my brother, I decided to go pay Simlindle a visit. In order to get in, I'd have to go with Usithandle so after taking a shower, I call her

Usi: hey cuz

Me: my Mzala, how are you?

Her: I'm still spending my days with screaming 7-year olds that I still feel are too hyperactive for their own good

I laugh. she is always complaining about her job and when I advise her to quit, she tells me unless I'm offering her a job that ensures she gets to not work during school holidays, she isn't quitting.



Me: I'm starting to think you secretly love that job

Her: then your car crash was worse than i thought

We had a good laugh over my accident and her job before I got serious and attacked the reason for me calling her

Me: I want to see Simlindile and I need you to help me get in

Her: I'd have to check with her first. she already thinks I'm the one that gave you her number and I know she won't be pleased if I just rock up with you

Me: understandable and mzala please be persuasive, don't take no for an answer. Tell her I'm dying from all the worry, I haven't eaten since you told me she is in hospital. spice it up nje mzala

We both end up laughing but she promises she will

come through for me. It's been almost 4 weeks since my accident and tomorrow I'm going to work. My stitches have healed and I'll just have to get Shaka to drive me to work because as much as I've enjoyed staying with my brother, the guy eats rabbit food. I miss my mother's cooking and I think I might miss my dad's grumpiness as well. Around 2pm I receive a text from Usithandle

"LET'S MEET AT THE HOSPITAL IN AN HOUR. YOU BETTER LOOK MALNUTRITIONED WHEN WE GET THERE BECAUSE I TOLD SIMI SOME SERIOUS LIES"

My cousin is one crazy person but I love her for this. I called Shaka to come pick me up with my other car so we can fetch Lwandiso and after picking Lwandiso up from school, we dropped him off at home with my sister then drove to the hospital. Usithandle was waiting for me in her car so the moment I got out my car, she got out as well

Shaka: must I wait for you?

Me: ufuna ukojola with my car?

He had a smirk on his face and i know I'm about to be lied to

Him: hayi bhuti, I'm just asking

Me: unamanga. I don't know how long I'll be so I'll call you when I'm done and ntwana you better not have sex in my car

I don't know whether he is blushing or embarrassed but suddenly his faces turns a shade of pink and I laugh. That's what he gets for being light skinned. Usithandile and I share a hug then walk towards the entrance

Usi: J essica wants me to set her up with Sabelo

Me: that will not end well for that skinny white friend of yours. Sabelo will break her

She laughs. I'm serious though, judging by how Thandi was screaming the other day, it wasn't just pleasure. Pain was definitely involved too

Her: white girls are freakier than black girls

Me: and they are crazier and very quick to run to the cops. Set her up with Paul

She gives me the side eye and I burst into laughter. she has history with Paul but that's a story for another day. We sort out all the admin at reception, I had to buy the receptionist R250 worth of "cold drink" before I was allowed to go in. Money talks and that receptionist doesn't understand what negotiation means

Usi: before we go in, I need to prepare you. Its not

that bad anymore but because you'll be seeing her for the first time, you might be caught off guard.

Don't pity her, she hates that

Me: OK. Lets go in already, you are scaring me

She opens the door and we walk in. Simlindile looks at me then at my leg and my crutches. I don't know if its my imagination but I think she is worried.

Again I'm staring at her, she looks more beautiful than she did the first time I saw her. Its probably the lack of make up. Its been so long since i last saw her but suddenly it feels like it was just yesterday. She smiles, probably because I've been smiling like an idiot since we walked in

Usi: hey friend. How are you?

Simi: I'm good. Where is Jess today?

She pauses, looks at me again then lowers her eyes

Simi: hey

Me: hey

I sit down, place my leg on another chair while  
Usithandile squeezes herself on the bed with Simi

Usi: you know how gaga she gets around my  
cousins, i had to leave her. Your voice sounds better.  
When are you getting out of here?

Simi: on Friday. I'm in no rush because I don't even  
have a house anymore

Usi: you know your man will make a plan in that  
department and if he doesn't, you can always come  
stay with me

She tenses up at the mention of her husband but  
Usithandile doesn't notice. I notice because my  
eyes haven't moved from her. As they have their  
conversation, i study her body, the patches of  
plasters all over her arms and chest make my blood

boil. she doesn't look like she is in pain but my body feels like its feeling the pain for her. who would do this to a woman? I'm angry, i don't know at who but I know I'm pissed as hell

Me: mzala please get me bottled water

Usi: ok. Friend do you need anything?

Simi shakes her head and Usithandile walks out, leaving us alone in awkward silence

Simi: what happened to your leg?

Me: if i tell you what happened to me, will you tell me what happened to you?

She doesn't answer but i see a tear roll down her cheek and my chest tightens. I want to hold her but I don't want to hurt her

Me: please Simlindile

Her: I can't tell you

Me: why not? I'll protect you if you are scared. I'd do anything for you. Just tell me what happened

Her: no one can protect me from this and I don't want to involve you. I wouldn't want you to get hurt because of me

For a moment when I look at her, I think of Thandi. I know their stories are probably different but broken is broken and this person in front of me is a broken woman but I love her. With her broken pieces and all.

Me: I was in a car crash 3 and a half weeks ago

She lifts her eyes again, wipes her tears and looks at me with the same pity I was advised not to give her



Me: don't worry, it wasn't that bad. I'm OK

Her: I'm glad to hear that. Sambulo I'm sure you are a great guy but I'm married

Me: are you happy?

Her: does it matter? I made vows and I promised to honour them

Me: so that's why you didn't respond to my text?  
That's why you didn't pick up my calls?

This conversation was going well. I felt as if we were getting somewhere but the moment I asked about her not picking up my calls, her expression changed. She looked a combination of angry and scared

Me: did i say something wrong?

Her: you called me? When?

Me: the day after your birthday

Her: why? Why would you do that?

She was now shouting, screaming and crying. What is happening right now?

Me: Simlindile calm down

Her: this is all your fault. Get out Sambulo. I want you to leave and never come back. Just leave me alone.

Usithandle walked in looking as confused as I am. i really have no idea what's happening right now but I'm not leaving. Not until she calms down and starts making sense

Usi: whats going on? I can hear you guys all the way from down the corridor

Simi: I want him to leave

Usithandle turns to look at me and i shrug my shoulders

Usi: what did you do?

Me: nothing. We were talking and I asked why she wasn't taking my calls and she got upset. She started shouting, Saying its my fault. I don't even know what is my fault

Simi: just get out and if you ever come near me, I'll get you arrested. Stay the hell away from me Sambulo. I mean it

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*g\*

<Sabelo>

Me: why are you telling me this? If you don't want this anymore, you are free to walk away. I don't understand how suddenly you are making it my fault that I understand you

I have numerous reasons as to why i don't like relationships and no, my ex didn't hurt me. She did cheat on me but I was already the way I am before I met her. Its the reason why she cheated on, because she wanted someone to make love to her and kiss her forehead every 2seconds of the day and I'm not the type to do that. For me sex is a reliever, its a physical act like playing sports and I don't attached emotions to it. Sne and I happened at a time when I was finding myself, at a time when I really came into terms with my life and my upbringing. It wasn't a coincidence that the only girl I ever fucked without a condom shares a name with the woman that abandoned me.

Thandi: you don't get it Sabelo

Me: then make me fucken get it because e right now it sure as hell sounds like you want to be with this guy

Her: I could never be with him because I'm not like him and he isn't like us. He isn't going to understand

that I don't trust men because the only man i have ever loved lied to me about the most important thing in a girl's life. do you have any idea how it feels to grow up knowing that you killed your mother? That you are alive because your mother died giving birth to you? I was 4years old when my dad told me that story and for 8years I hated myself, i blamed myself but he had no idea because he was dealing with his own fucked up crap to notice that his daughter was dying inside. when i was 12years old he springs it on me that my mother is alive but he had her committed in a mental institution because she is crazy.

Me: Thandi stop. i know this story. You tell it to me every time you are drunk

She chuckles, throws her head back on the headrest and closes her eyes. its the same thing every time she is drunk and its as if when she is sober, she forgets all of this. I'm not a therapist, I can't help her but i know how this ends every time. towards the end she starts crying, she becomes vulnerable and I

get the urge to take advantage of that and I fuck her to sleep. she begs me to make the hurting go away and I do that. We are both in this for our own selfish reasons but because I'm the one with the penis in this equation, I'll get the judgment

Her: being a father is changing you. Just don't be like my father. Be honest with your kid because the lies cause more damage. I ended up being raised by a crazy woman who could barely take care of herself because i thought my father was a bad man for keeping me away from my mother. I was so desperate for a mother's love that i ended up being a mother to my mother. no guy will be able to handle that Sabelo. Only you can

And the tears started flowing but for some reason I'm not getting turned on by her vulnerability today. instead for the first time since I've heard this story, i feel bad for her. she thinks I can save her from herself, she won't say it but i know that's why she

keeps telling me this story. I don't have it in me to be anything but the guy that takes the pain away for a little while

Me: let's get you inside

I take her bag and follow her to her house. After opening the door and switching on the lights, i help her to her bedroom. She isn't really 'out of it' drunk but she is drained. I help her out of her clothes then fetch painkillers from the bathroom cabinet and give them to her with a glass of water. I should give her two as per dosage but i give her four then get her in bed. I stand over her with my hands in my pockets and watch her.

Her: do you think there is hope for people like us?

Me: sleep Thandi

Her: or maybe people like us are not meant to be happy. we are just meant to stay fucked up like this

until we die

She goes on rambling until she falls asleep. I text Sambulo that I'll come back in the morning then I crash in the spare room after switching the lights off. I lay awake and stare into space. For some reason I think of my birth mother. She really did try to be in our lives but the damage was already done. It's not that I hate her but I can't seem to forget that she walked away from us, that she went 14 years without even a single attempt at making contact with us. Mama did a great job with us and I love her, I really do but nothing changed the fact that the woman who gave me life didn't want me. I was a reject from day 1. That's why I am incapable of bringing women beyond the walls I have built around my life. It is because the first woman that was supposed to love me unconditionally, rejected me

I'm woken up the next day by a warm sensation on my groin area and a weight on my body. I slowly open my eyes and they land on Thandi. She is on



top of me with me inside her

Me: you know rape is a crime in this country

She laughs before rocking her hips back and forth

Her: I couldn't think of a better way to wake you up.  
Its not often that I wake up to the sight of you

Me: taking advantage of my morning glory i see

I flip her over and within seconds she is under me.  
Her arms pinned above her head and her legs  
around my waist

Me: condoms?

Her: on the night stand on your left

We have a great morning session then I leave. I

have done way more than I should have. staying the night was already pushing the limit. 2 days later, i get back from work to find my brothers in my lounge smoking. I know Shaka secretly smokes but Sambulo only smokes when he is really pissed off or really hurt

Me: the least you could do is smoke outside gents

Shaka: eish sorry bhuti

I took a bottle of water from the fridge and joined them. Sambulo isn't OK, even a blind man can see that. it is just tensed in this room

Me: what's going on?

Shaka: i have no idea

Me: half?

He Ignores me

Me: Sambulo

He ignores me again

Shaka: after we came from the hospital some guy dropped an envelope for him and he has been like this ever since

Me: where is the envelope?

He points towards on the coffee table. I place my water on the floor and take it. It has information about his accident, about Simlindile and her husband and then something that made my blood run cold

Me: half let's talk

For the first time he seems to hear me. He follows me to my bedroom and shuts the door. He pulls on his cigarette then puffs the smoke in the air

Me: we need to come up with a plan for this

Sambulo: no need

Me: what do you mean there is no need?

Him: I'm going to kill him

He walks towards my bedroom window, puts the cigarette out before throwing the bud outside the window

Me: you are going to what?

Him: did you read those documents? That son of a bitch has been abusing Simlindile for years. He beat her to a miscarriage, he has broken bones of her body and now she is in hospital with multiple stab wounds because of that asshole. I don't want him in

jail Sabelo, I want him dead and I'm not joking

He pulls out another pack of cigarettes from his pocket, takes a loose cigarette and lights it but stands by the window. He starts chuckling and i just watch him. The thing with me is that I'm constantly the way I am but with Sambulo, when his anger reaches this point he can smoke 10packs of cigarettes and still want more

Him: He tried to kill me over me doing my job and him being incompetent in his. He doesn't know I'm the one that called Simlindile the other day. I don't care about his lame attempt at killing me but what he did to Simlindile is unforgivable. I mean it Sabelo. I'm going to kill him and I need to know that you are with me on this

Me: and what about Simlindile? That is still her husband. If she finds out you killed him, you won't stand a chance with her. She will hate you

Him: you think I want to do this because I want to

win her over? Simlindile already hates me because she blames me for what Ngcobo did to her but I'd rather have her safe and hating me than have to bury her without her knowing That I love her. I'm going to kill Ngcobo because i want to protect Simlindile, not because I want to impress her

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*10\*

<Simlindile>

I'm getting discharged tomorrow yet I don't know where I'll be going since i haven't heard or seen Sandile for the whole of my duration in this place. Its either he is avoiding me or he is making a plan as to where we are going to live. The door opens and my sister walks in with my mother. I should be happy right? I'm more ashamed than happy, Sli knows what I go through with Sandile and we promised each other that we won't get my mother involved in this. With her high blood pressure and diabetes, she wouldn't be able to handle knowing that her daughter is a punching bag

Mom: Simlindile. My poor baby

I smile faintly

Me: hello mama

Mom: how are you? Sandile tells me that you guys were robbed and they burnt down your house

Wow. My husband really knows how to play his cards right. I haven't seen him but yet he still controls my life like a puppet master. Just pulling the strings in every direction and Simlindile dances

Sli: so where are you guys going to live now? I didn't even like that house of yours. It was just cold and lacked the warmth of a real home

I give her the side eye, i know what she is trying to do and I won't allow her to do it in front of my mother

Me: I'm better now mama. I'm getting discharged tomorrow. How are you? How's the blood pressure?

Mom: I'm fine Simlindile. You worry too much. Let me worry about you for once. Sandile says his team is working hard to find the criminals that did this to you

Me: you and Sandile have been talking a lot lately

Sandile: haw love, you say that as if its a bad thing

My whole body goes cold at the sound of his voice. I didn't even hear him come in, i don't want to look at him but I feel him coming closer to the bed I'm laying on. he places a long peck on my forehead. I want to push him away but my mother is here and she thinks we have a perfect marriage and that he is the perfect husband



Sli: Sandile

She rolls her eyes as she says his name. My husband and my sister never got along. Slindile is 2years older than me and since day one she has warned me about Sandile but I was young, naive and in love. Sandile gives her a fake smile

Sandile: Slindile. Long time no see

Sli: you'd see more of me if you didn't push all of us out of Simlindile's life

Sandile frowns, looks at me but i have no interest in looking at him right now. My stomach is turning as my mind replays the events of the last time him and i were in the same room.

Sandile: if that is the case why would i fetch you

guys from eMlazi to come see your sister. you've always hated me Slindile and now you are trying to paint me as a bad person to mama

Mom: Slindile leave umkhwenyana alone. They are a young couple, they are not always going to have time to see us

My family lives less than an hour away from where I live, or rather used to live but this is the first time I'm seeing them this year. I clear my throat and for the first time since he walked in, i turn to look at him

Me: I'm getting discharged tomorrow

Sandile: i know sthandwa sami

Me: where are we going to live? Since the house burnt down

Sandile: I found us a flat. Its temporary of course until the insurance pays out. We've just been faced with so much bad luck lately. My car also got into an accident but I'm getting it fixed

Mom: oh my poor children. I'm praying for you. The both of you

Sandile: thank you mama

30mins later Sandile had to take my mother home, Sli refused to leave with them. I've missed my sister so much. Growing up, she was my best friend but after i got married we drifted apart

Sli: I hate you

My eyes widened. I wasn't expecting that

Me: haibo Sli

Her: no seriously Simlindile I hate you. how do you love a man more than you love your own life? The guy left you for dead and the first thing you ask him when he walks in is where you will live. You are going back to him after this?

Me: Sli you wouldn't understand. If I don't go back to him where will i go? I can't go back home, mama will ask Questions i don't have answers to

Her: have you thought about the pain it will bring mama when she has to bury you after that man kills you? Because that's the only time he will stop, after he kills you

She isn't in my shoes so i don't expect her to understand. Even if i leave, he will find me and drag me back home or kill me. This is one of those situations where I'm doomed if I do and I'm doomed if i don't

Her: then report him

Me: remember the last time we tried that? Blew up in our faces

The first time Sandile hit me and I lost the baby, i called my sister and told her. She dragged me to the

police station and when we told the officer on duty why we were there, he called Sandile and told me to give my statement to him. I got another beating that night and I was told that if I ever try that stunt again, my sister will arrive home in a body bag

Her: we'll try a different police station

Me: Sli these people all work together. Reporting him will just put you guys in danger. I'd rather he hurt me than for your lives to be in danger

Her: and this is why i hate you, you would rather protect everyone instead of protecting yourself. Who will protect you because you also need protection as well

For some reason i thought of Sambulo. His words echo in my mind repeatedly. "I would do anything for you. I will protect you". Maybe i was a bit mean to him but he deserved it, he had no right to be calling me and upsetting my husband. the worst part is that I didn't even give him my number

Me: I can protect myself

The door opened and he walked in but he wasn't alone. Today the cold and emotionless twin is here. My sister turns around to look at them then she looks at me and back at them as they get closer to where she is sitting. I can already tell that she is mesmerized by their insane good looks. I wonder what happened to the list of limited visitors allowed in my room because I know for a fact that these two are not on that list

Sabelo: molweni

Sli: hello

Me: hey

Sambulo's eyes are glued on me as usual, I can feel them even though I'm not looking at him.

Sabelo: Mrs Ngcobo I'm looking for your husband

Me: you just missed him

Sambulo: he was here?

He sounds angry. They are looking for him here yet he is angry that he was here. I don't understand what they were expecting me to say

Sabelo: we won't be staying long, i want to serve him these summons but since you are married in community of property, you might as well sign for them

Me: summons?

Sabelo: yes ma'am. My client is suing your husband for general damages, medical expenses and pain and suffering

I was more confused than ever and why was Sabelo

being so formal? But then again he is the cold and emotionless one

Me: your client?

Sabelo: yes. Mr Sambulo Smith. all the information you need is in here. I'm just going to need you to sign for it and please make sure your husband gets it

Now I was staring at Sambulo and he was staring back at me. It felt like a staring contest that i was clearly losing. I signed for the documents then took the envelope

Sabelo: thank you Mrs Ngcobo, have a lovely day further

Sambulo: and get well soon Mrs Ngcobo

He made sure to emphasise the last two words



before walking out, leaving me in complete shock and confusion

Sli: who the hell were those people?

I had even forgotten that she is here. She was as quiet as ever while the twins were here

Me: my friend's cousins

Her: the one with the crutches is so yummy. Those brown eyes are heavenly and those legs

Me: he was wearing jeans so what legs are you talking about

Her: you can tell that he has magwegwe haw. Why are you acting blind now?

Me: they are trouble so don't waste your time fantasizing about them

She clicks her tongue and starts typing on her phone

Me: i mean it Slindile

Her: says the girl that's married to a wife beater. Ngiyeke and let me have my moment. Obviously the guy only has eyes for you but I'll enjoy this while i still can

I'm not even going to entertain her and her Crazy conclusions. What still worries me is what links Sambulo and my husband and what game is Sambulo playing? No one just wakes up and decides to sue someone

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*11\*

<Sambulo>

Hayi but sometimes people will just shock you. I remember specifically telling this moron I shared a womb with that I want Ngcobo dead. Never did i

mention anything about suing the guy, I have more money than him so I don't need nor do I want his peanuts. Sabelo just wants to do things his way just because he is older. It's annoying really

Me: can I just say how much of a waste of time this is?

Sabelo: I know what I'm doing. Just relax. I've got you ntwana

Me: hayi fokof, busy calling me ntwana as if I'm Shaka's age. You want to play games with this, I get that but I want to get Simlindile away from that bastard as in yesterday

Him: yeses Thixo! Stop thinking with your heart and use your brain. With those summons, Ngcobo will know that we are on to him. He is going to shift his focus from his wife and focus on us. That guy doesn't have R750 000, he is about to be at our mercy

I shake my head. My Father's child has completely lost his mind. Either its that or he was dropped on his head as a child and the consequences are only showing now. His stupid plan doesn't even make sense

Me: what if he takes out his frustrations on Simlindile? Fuckn hell Sabelo what if he throws her over the balcony? He chose the 8th floor for a reason

He covered his face with his hand and started shaking his head. Honestly I'm really annoyed with him right now because I don't think he is taking this seriously

Him: ok smarty pants, how did you want this to play out? You are just going to kill him

I nod. Duh

Me: simple

Him: when? Where? How? Because this man is either at home with your obsession or at work with other cops. You do remember that he is a cop right? You know, those people that arrest people for criminal behavior

Me: don't patronise me. I hadn't thought of how I'm going to do this

Him: this is why I'll be the brains behind this operation. you just stick to crushing on a girl that hates you. its more you thing anyway

I flick him the middle finger and he starts laughing. He is really enjoying this. watching me suffer

Me: uyikaka yomntu sani

Him: and you need to get laid dawg. When last did you get pussy anyway

Me: voetsek. Leave me alone

We are driving back to the office from the hospital. I'm counting kilometres before we get there because Sabelo is being a female dog right now. When we arrive at the office, I spot Tshepi's car in the parking lot and Sabelo and i look at each other

Me: your problem bro, not mine

He sighs, parks at his spot and we both get out the car

Him: your sister is a headache fondin

Me: distance yourself from her drama and you shall be as happy as i am

We find our beloved sister in the lobby pressing her phone. she lifts her eyes when she sees us and

smiles. I don't have smiles to waste so i just stare at her

Tshepi: Sambulo, forever so grumpy

Me: what trouble are you in now?

Her: mxm. Hey brother

She hugs Sabelo. I swear the females in my family are the only people that make my brother human. He just becomes weak when they are around. Especially this one that doesn't want to grow up

Sabelo: let's talk in my office

As much as i have no intention of being a part of this conversation and I've clearly stated that but here i am being dragged all over the place

Tshepi: I just got suspended at work

Me: about fuckn time

She gives me the stinky eyes and i couldn't care less really. She never respected her job, showing up late and drunk almost every week

Tshepi: you are so evil

Me: mina? Evil? Usangene sisi. You need to grow the fuck up. Umdala mahn Tshepiso. 35 and still living like you are a varsity student

Sabelo: you are not helping man

Me: I'm not trying to help, I'm stating facts and anyway I have work to do so I'll see you guys.

I walk out and head to my office. I've had enough drama today to last me a life time and I've had enough Tshepiso drama to last me 2 life times and an added after life. I don't even blame dad for



disowning her, the girl is trouble nje. I love her But I can't deal with her. After catching up on work for a few hours, my brother appears at my door

Sabelo: he is here

Me: who?

Him: Ngcobo. Come

I follow him to the boardroom, my blood already boiling but I'm trying my best not to let my anger get the better of me. I need to think of the bigger picture which is ensuring that Simi is protected. When we get to the door, Sabelo stops walking

Sabelo: let me do all the talking

Me: mxm let's go in

Sabelo: just keep your mouth shut. I'm representing you here so behave

I push the door open and walk in. When my eyes land on him, i have to control every fiber of my being from attacking him and beating the shit out of him

Ngcobo: what the fuck is this Smith? Some kind of sick joke? I never tried to kill you. If anything you tried to kill me because you crossed a red robot

Sabelo has the envelope from Peter with the pictures of Ngcobo's car hitting mine. The pictures are stills from the cameras at the traffic lights

Sabelo: why didn't you stop?

Ngcobo: I had places to be. Unlike you two shit heads, I'm an important member of the community

Sabelo: that's nice. You are a man of the law and you know that after an accident, both vehicles must stay stationary until the police arrive

Ngcobo: I'm not giving you 3 quarters of a million

for something you are also liable for. ever heard of apportionment of damages?

Me: ever heard of domestic abuse?

The whole room goes quiet, both Sabelo and Ngcobo give me the "what the fuck" look and i don't care. Their stupid games are stupid. we all know this guy is abusing his wife, why are we beating around the bush about it?

Ngcobo: I don't know what you are talking about

Me: what kind of a cop doesn't know about domestic abuse? Hayi Ngcobo you defeat me. I've always said you are a shitty cop and took at yourself now...proving me right

Ngcobo: I'm warning you, you don't want to piss me off

Me: if course I do. I want to show you that you are nothing but a worthless piece of shit that preys on defenseless women

He stands up and i do too. I'm done with this shit. I want to face him as a man and for him to do his worst. The mere sight of him is pissing me off as it is

Sabelo: sit down Ngcobo, this is not your police station

Ngcobo: khuza lentwana yakho. He doesn't know people and i could make his life miserable

Me: same way you are making Simlindile's life miserable? I'm not your wife Ngcobo, I don't fear you. I'll send you to the land of your forefathers quicker than you can say chisa mpama

He walks towards the door but stops as soon as he reaches it. He has a smirk on his face, the bastard is still feeling cocky and high and mighty

Ngcobo: you have quite an obsession with my wife,

its unhealthy ndoda but tonight when I lay next to her with my arms around her, we might just have pillow talk about this moment right here. Its quite cute really.

He takes a pause, shifts his gaze from me to my brother

Ngcobo: you'll be hearing from my lawyers about this joke of a lawsuit. Good day gentlemen

He walks out, leaving me at boiling point. I need a drink, nah fuck that i need a smoke. I need to clear my head

Sabelo: what the fuck was that? We had a plan

Me: fuck your plan bruh, I'm not going to sit here and have a tea party with that ass hole

Him: you mentioned Simlindile. You shouldn't have

done that. Sambulo you sounded like a jealous boyfriend a few minutes ago and right now this guy is going to Simlindile and we don't know what he is going to do to her after that stunt of yours

Fuck! Why the hell didn't I think of that? I got so caught up in manning up to this idiot that i forgot about the one person I'm doing all of this for

Him: i told you to leave the thinking to me.

Mas ambe

Me: where are we going?

Him: to fix your mess. If that girl spends the night with Ngcobo, she won't see tomorrow. Call Usithandile and find out when Simlindile is getting discharged.

We are already out of the boardroom by the time he finishes talking. I dial my cousin's Number as we reach the car. Sabelo is also on the phone with

someone arranging where to meet up so he can get tranquilizers

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*12\*

<Sabelo>

I didn't have a plan but what i did know is that we have to get Simlindile out of that hospital. As much as I'm not going to show it right now, what Sambulo did pissed me off. Ngcobo probably knows now that Sambulo cares about his wife and I know he is going to use that to get leverage over us which is why we have to get to Simlindile first

Sambulo: Usi says Simlindile is getting discharged tomorrow

Me: good. Let's hope Ngcobo doesn't change that

Silence fills the spaces between us. Anyone that knows us knows that there is never silence when we are together. At the back of my mind I'm saying

a silent prayer that this doesn't backfire

Him: I'm sorry. I know I fucked up

Me: we'll talk about this when all is settled and stop smoking in my car

Him: hayi this is my car, remember?

I gave him a very unimpressed look then yanked the cigarette from his fingers and threw it out the window. I'm driving towards the hospital with no solid plan and as much as I hate to say this, I'm a bit scared. I hate being unprepared, especially for something like this where so much could go wrong

Him: so the other night ulale amaOut

Me: yeah so?

the idiot starts laughing. I liked it better when he was quiet. right now he is annoying me



Him: you care about her

Me: about who? Simlindile?

Him: no! Thandi

Me: mxm I'm not going to entertain you. She is just a girl I'm screwing, accept it and stop trying to make it more than what it is

Him: hmm

Me: hmm yantoni? fokof mahn Sambulo. Yiyeke

He continued laughing. I'm tempted to leave his limping ass at the side of the road. really tempted and he is crazy. I don't care about Thandi, well I do but not in the way he was implying it and speaking of Thandi, i need to give her a call. this day has been stressful, I need to release all this tension and stress. I park outside the hospital, release a sigh then turn to my brother

Me: stay here

Him: what? No

Me: Sambulo I'm serious. This is not something you need to screw up. Stay here

Him: at least tell me the plan

Me: i don't have one but what you need to know is that I'm going to walk out with Simlindile

I get out the car before he has a chance to say anything else. I spoke to Paul as we were leaving the office, he is a pharmacist at this hospital. He is going to hook me up with something that i will inject into Simlindile's body and it will knock her out. He also organized a doctor's coat for me.

Paul: whatever you plan to do, don't get caught because I still enjoy working here

Me: don't worry bruh, i won't

We got into a closet, i put the coat on and took the syringe from him, took in a deep breath and walked out. Simlindile's eyes looked like they were about to pop out of their sockets when she saw me in a doctor's coat pushing a wheelchair into her room

Simi: what's going on?

Me: we are leaving

Her: we? Who's we because I'm not going anywhere with you

Me: either we do this the easy way or the difficult way but at the end of it all, I'm leaving with you

I don't have the time nor the energy to be sweet to her, I'm not Sambulo. She didn't want to do things the easy way and that's how she ended up with a needle on her neck. this thing, this very nonexistent thing between her and my brother is causing me a lot of drama that I do not need. As I lift her from the bed on to the chair, I'm saying a silent prayer that I

don't get caught but clearly there were issues with getting my prayers to heaven because the door opens and I lock eyes with the lady that was here earlier

?: I know you, you are not a doctor. Where are you taking my sister?

Me: to a safe place. I don't have time to answer questions

Her: i can't just let you take her. i don't know you, what if you hurt her?

Me: I'm not asking for your permission. I'll get her to call you when she wakes up and its for your own safety that you don't know who I am or where I'm taking her

I wheel Simlindile past her sister who tries to follow me and i stop before reaching the Door

Me: where are you going?

Her: I'm not staying here without her. I'm going where you are going

Me: dammit woman will you listen. I need to get out of here as in yesterday and you following me around is going to get me caught. Walk out 5mins after i walk out

I use the exit Paul told me about which is one of the emergency exits then wheel Simlindile to where the car is parked which isn't too far. As i open the back door, Sambulo turns his head around, sees what I'm doing and frowns

Sambulo: what the fuck? Is she dead? You said you will walk out with her not wheel her while she is unconscious

Me: makes no difference really

I close the door after Simlindile is comfortable on the seat then get in the driver's seat and drive off. I

don't know where I'm going. I can't take her to my house, that would be the first place that animal checks and i can't take her home because my mother will not accept us kidnapping a married woman. Thandi! I just hope she will be open to this

Sambulo: where are we taking her?

Me: to Thandi's place

Him: does she know? Did she agree?

Me: no and no. I'll talk to her when we get there

Him: this better work Sabelo. I can't lose this girl at the hands of that asshole. Please bruh

A sigh escaped my lips. I'm not going to start making promises I can't keep. We met this girl a month ago. 5 weeks and so much drama has taken place, I've broken the law and i have a feeling it won't be the last time. I don't know what kind of love makes people behave like this but I don't want it. When we get to Thandi's place, i get out the car on

my own. I need to talk to her first. She opens the door after my two very loud knocks

Thandi: Sabelo, this is a surprise

Me: can i come in?

She moves out the way and I walk in. My arms go on her waist and i pull her towards me. She squeals before smiling. I need her but this is not the time so i settle for an intense kiss

Her: why did you stop?

Me: we need to talk. Well i have a favor I need to ask if you

She frowns, folds her arms across her chest she stares at me. i narrate the story of Simlindile and Sambulo to her, from the beginning until what took place just a few minutes ago

Her: so where is she now?

Me: in the car. Its only for a couple of days. Two weeks maximum

Her: and what do i get in return?

Me: what do you want?

Her: I want you to consider us being a real couple. I'm going to start therapy next month, maybe you could do it to

Me: OK. I'll give you whatever you want. Even if its therapy

I'm not going to therapy. I don't understand how talking about my feelings will help with my issues. Not talking seems to be working just fine for me. The only reason I agreed is because I don't know where else I'll take Simlindile. Thandi helps me with taking her into the house then i lift her and place her on the bed in the spare bedroom



Sambulo: I'm going to stay until she wakes up

Me: i figured you'd say that. I have to go so Shaka will have to fetch you

Him: alright. We'll talk later

I nod. Thandi offers to walk me out and as we walk towards my car, I wonder what brought on the relationship thoughts in her mind. I don't do relationships, she knows this and from where I'm standing its starting to look like she is trying to change me. I hate it

Her: just think about it

Me: I will but I just think it will be a suicide mission. the two of us together will just be toxic

Her: this is why we'll go to therapy

I sigh. It doesn't sound like she is going to let this go

Me: therapists are not magicians Thandi. They can't fix everything

She wraps her arms around my neck and kisses me slowly. My hands go for her ass and i lift her up. Her legs are around my waist so i turn around and put her against the car and she pulls out of the kiss

Her: just think about it

Me: lets get in the car

Her: i know what that means and no. I have guests

Me: come on, I'll be quick. I miss you

She really tried to turn me down but i can be quite persuasive. After cumming, i removed her from on top of me, Place her on the passenger seat then remove the condom and tied it before wrapping it in tissues

Me: I'll call you later

I kiss her before she gets out the car and I drive off

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*13\*

<Simlindile>

I woke up yet again in an unfamiliar place with a stiff body. My body felt like it hadn't moved in ages and I was just tired. There was light outside but it was still a bit chilly so it must still be the morning. Where am i? This is not a hospital, its a bedroom painted in bright red and orange colors. The bed linen is yellow and white matching the curtains. There is a couch at the far end of the room with someone sleeping on it. From where I'm laying, i can tell that its one of the twins, I'm just not sure which one it is. Sabelo must have successfully kidnapped me and I'm sure wherever Sandile is, he is going crazy. Its probably a matter or time before

he comes here guns blazing to fetch me

"You are awake"

He sits up on the couch and i see his moonboot peaking from under the heavy blanket

Me: where am I?

Sambulo: how are you feeling? You've been out for two days

Me: my body is stiff but I'm OK. You didn't answer my question. Where am I?

He gets up, folds the blanket and places it neatly on the couch.

Him: I'll see what I can organize for breakfast then I'll answer all your questions. the bathroom is the

door opposite this room just in case you want to freshen up before we eat. Thandi helped me with getting you a few clothes, they are in the closet there on your left

I nodded. Thandi must be his girlfriend and to think Sli thought Sambulo is in love with me. I should make a plan to call her, I'm sure she must be worried sick. I just hope Sandile hasn't hurt her just because he hasn't found me. After Sambulo walks out, I get up, make the bed then open the windows. There isn't much of a view, just other houses at a distance. I open the closet and I find everything from toiletries, sanitary pads, panty liners to clothes and shoes. I take the toiletry bag, remove my pyjamas and wrap my body in a towel. I haven't bathed in two days, I need to freshen up. My hair is such a mess. I want to cut it actually. I've had enough of it. When I'm feeling all fresh and clean, I wear sweatpants and a long sleeved T-shirt. It's not really cold but my body is covered in scars. Although the wounds have healed and stitches

were removed, i still don't feel comfortable with other people seeing my scars. I find Sambulo in the kitchen singing. His voice is magical and even though i don't know the song, I stand and watch and listen to him. He is cooking or rather attempting to cook because it smells like a lot is burning

Me: need a hand?

He turns around, smiles then nods

Sambulo: I suck at this but I wanted to cook for you

Me: what are you making?

Him: french toast and bacon. Bacon turned out ok but this french toast isn't going so well

Me: hmm my favorite

Him: i know

He whispers before rushing out of the kitchen. I know I've never told him that so how could he know? I'm not comfortable here, at the back of my mind, I keep feeling as if Sandile could walk in here any moment. Every time Sambulo opens and closes a door, i get a fright.

Me: there you go

He has also freshened up and is wearing cotton shorts and a T-shirt. We have breakfast in silence then I wash dishes when we are done

Him: this is my brother's sex buddy's house

Me: sex buddy?

He laughs. He is helping me by drying the dishes

Him: yep. The word explains itself. I'm sorry he

kidnapped you. We didn't have a choice. I provoked your husband out of anger and we were just scared of what he would do to you

I don't know what to say about that so its best i just keep quiet. I'm happy that I don't have to see Sandile for a few days, I know this is temporary and that he will definitely kill me when he finds me but I want to enjoy my last days. Make the most of the little time that i still have alive

Me: thank you for the clothes and the toiletries

Him: don't worry about it. Thandi wanted me to buy you make up as well

Me: did you?

He shakes his head. I keep stealing glances at him but my stares don't last long because he keeps catching me and I Look away. He seems genuine about helping me but I don't trust him. He doesn't



know me so why is he going to such lengths to help me. It just doesn't make sense to me. No one is that generous. I refuse to believe that

Him: i think you look more beautiful without make up and before you say anything, i know you are married

Me: I wasn't going to say that. How do you know what my favorite breakfast is?

Him: i just know. I know a lot about you Simlindile and some of the stuff piss me off but I'm trying not to judge you. I really am

Me: so you know why I was in hospital?

He nods and I'm embarrassed. I still have nightmares about that. The look in his eyes as he beat me is engraved in my brain. I don't think I'll ever be able to forget it. Even if I'm away from him, it still feels as if he is watching me and waiting to snatch any bit of happiness I might be feeling

Him: I just don't understand why you would stay and take all of that. You are beautiful, smart and any man would be lucky to have you. You deserve to be treated like a queen, not being some asshole's punching bag. Do you know how insanely beautiful you are?

I smile a bit as my head lowers. I haven't heard a man call me beautiful in ages. It feels good but i don't expect him or anyone to understand why i stayed in my marriage.

Me: so do you stay here too?

Him: nah. I stay at home with my parents. I didn't want to leave until you are awake

We spent the day talking, getting to know each other and yho the guy can talk and he makes a lot of jokes so i was laughing a lot. i made us steak and

chips for lunch and around 5pm, a lady that was probably my age arrived carrying a laptop bag and her hand bag. Her beauty is mesmerizing and she looks like a career driven woman judging by her outfit.

Sambulo: You look like hell bruh. Come this side so i can introduce you

She walks into the lounge, sits down then takes off her heels

Sambulo: Simi this is Thandi, the owner of this house and the person you will be staying with for a couple of days. Thandi this is Simi

She smiled beautifully and waved at me

Thandi: nice to finally meet you Simi. How are you

feeling?

Me: it's nice to meet you too and thank you for allowing me to stay here. I'm OK now

Her: don't even worry about it. A friend of Sambulo's is a friend of mine. We'll have some much fun here together. You'll see

I smile shyly then she gets up and heads to what I'll assume is her bedroom

Me: she seems nice for a sex buddy

Sambulo broke into a loud laugh and i just shook my head.

Sambulo: Shaka is fetching me tonight. I have to be at work tomorrow but I'll check on you after work. I bought you a phone with a new number. Please be careful with it, I'll let you use my phone to call your

sister but for the safety of everyone, don't call her with your phone.

I sigh. i feel like a prisoner, I'm probably not going to be allowed to go outside as well. I know it's for my own safety but a life in hiding is not fit for humans. I can't live the rest of my life like this

Him: its not convenient but it's not going to last forever. I'm working on getting you your own apartment and you'll move there in a few days. This is all temporary Simlindile. you'll get your life back. I promise you. This is just the first step

Me: why are you doing this? Helping me

Him: even if i told you right now, you wouldn't believe me and you won't see the beauty of it so for now just know that I see you as a friend and I'm helping my friend out

I nod. Around 8pm, after we've had supper which

was pizza and juice, there was a knock on the door and i tensed up. what if its him? He has found me already. Thandi gets up to open and my eyes follow her while my heart beat increases with every step she takes towards the door. she opens and a guy walks in. He looks a bit like Sambulo, just lighter than him in complexion

?: molweni

Thandi: hey chubby cheeks

The guy smiles shyly

Him: come on sis Thandi, the chubby cheeks are gone now

He has a bit of a Lisp but he is absolutely adorable. He is a kid but a cute kid

Sambulo: he is my ride so i have to go but like i said, I'll check on you tomorrow then you can call your sister

Me: alright

He got up and so did I. I don't know if we should hug or not and Thandi and the cutie pie are staring at us

Sambulo: can I get a hug before I leave?

We hug, he kisses my cheek then my forehead

Him: I'll see you tomorrow. Take care of yourself and remember everything I said about the phone

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*14\*

<Sambulo>

It took Ngcobo longer than i had expected to figure out that we are the ones that took Simlindile and by the time he barged into my office, I was prepared for him. Its been 2 and a half weeks since Simlindile left the hospital, 3 days since she moved in with my parents and I. It wasn't easy but my mom is a sucker for an intense love story so convincing her was easy. My dad on the other hand isn't particularly happy about the idea of me shacking up with another man's wife in his house. I just had a bad feeling about letting Simlindile stay on her own, not while Ngcobo is still alive

Ngcobo: you think you are funny? This is all a big joke to you

Me: it would help if i knew what you are talking about

He hisses before pulling a chair and sitting down. At this point I'm just looking at him, i don't want to speak because I know I will speak out of anger



Him: where is my wife Smith?

Me: I don't know

Him: don't lie to me. Where is she? I know you have her so either you tell me where she is or I find her myself and things turn ugly for you and her

Me: are you threatening me Ngcobo?

Him: i want my wife Smith. You don't know who you are messing with. I'm going to kill you

The chair makes a screeching sound as he pushes it backwards before standing up. We stare at each other for a while before he clicks his tongue and walks out. i chuckle to myself before shaking my head. This asshole is so full of himself. Kamo walks into my office after i call for him and he sits down

Me: I want you to listen to me carefully because I don't want you screwing this up

Kamo: yes sir

Me: you are going to go to where I stay and ask for Simlindile then take her to the police station in Pietermaritzburg so that she can make her statement. Ask for officer Oyandisa Shabane, he will take her statement then go with you to make the arrest. Under no circumstances will you take your eyes off Simlindile. I will meet you guys back at the police station in Pietermaritzburg. just call me when the arrest has been made

Him: OK sir

I hand him the file with Simlindile's documents then he leaves. each day I come up with ways to toughen up this kid and I don't know what works and what doesn't. He is just too soft for the work that we do but his mother is my uncle Shaun's business partner so we hired him. After he leaves, i dial Somila's number

Somila: bhuti

Me: sisi, uright?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm great. please give Simi the phone

I hear shuffling around before her beautiful voice comes through the speakers and i smile to myself. I'm so in love with this girl and its as if she is the only one that doesn't see it

Simi: hello

Me: hey. You good?

Her: yes and you?

Me: tired but good. Listen Kamo is on his way to pick you up. You promised me that the day Ngcobo figures out that you are with us, you are opening a case against him and the day has arrived

She sighs and keeps quiet for a few seconds then sighs again

Her: he has found me?

Me: no. He just knows we have you. I'll meet you guys at the police station after the arrest. My cousin will handle the case so best believe that he will put your husband in jail

Her: I don't know about this Sambulo. What if he escapes? He will kill me

Me: do you trust me

She sighs

Me: Simlindile do you trust me?

Her: I do

Me: then you have nothing to worry about. I would do anything to protect you. You should know that by now

Her: so Kamo will drive me

Me: yes. I'll meet you at the police station after everything

We say our goodbyes and I hang up then head to Sabelo's office. I'm doing this to help Simlindile but also to redeem myself to my brother because as much as he hasn't said anything about the flop I made with Ngcobo, I know it pissed him off

Sabelo: that smile of yours is annoying

Me: you know you have it too, just use it

Him: and annoy people with it? No thank you. ufuna ntoni?

Me: I'm taking you out ntwana yami. To PMB

He frowns, looks at me like I'm the most annoying person on the Planet but i know he is just faking it. He loves me. I tell him about my plan and i think i notice a smile but it disappears before i can say anything about it

Him: trying to redeem yourself?

Me: no. I have nothing to prove to anyone

He smirks then switches to serious more again. I don't know how he does that so quickly but it freaks me out at times. Its like he is two different people

Him: what if

Me: don't bruh. I don't want to think about that. I'm not trying to impress her, i told you that but I want her to live her life and if she doesn't want me after all this then its not meant to be

Him: you'll accept that?

I shrug my shoulders. I really don't want to think about that. My heart won't be able to handle rejection at this point but I'm not going to push her

Him: s uxoka you will fight for her. I know you. You are as stubborn as they come

I laugh. He knows me like i know myself so there would be no point in arguing this. An hour later, Kamo calls me and we leave for PMB. Sabelo is driving. I'm busy texting Simlindile and she seems a bit shaken. this cant be easy for her, i just want to get to her, wrap my arms around her so she knows she is safe. When we arrive at the police station, Oyandisa is already waiting for us

Oya: mzala

We shake hands then i leave them to approach where Simlindile and Kamo are seated. I wrap my arms around her and she sighs

Me: are you OK?

I'm whispering in her ear and she nods. Sabelo and Oyandisa approach us

Oya: we've taken the statement and he will stay in custody until his bail appearance on Friday

Simi: Friday? Already

Me: don't worry, he won't get bail

Simi: you don't know that. He is going to come after me. This was a mistake Sambulo

Me: no it wasn't. I told you to trust me. Listen Kamo is going to take you home. I have to talk to Oyandisa but I'll also be home in a few hours.

She nods then gets up, leaving me with my brother and my cousins. Oyandisa ushers us to his office

Oya: are you sure about this?

Me: I want him dead before midnight. make sure its a clean job



Oya: don't worry, i have the perfect guy for the job.  
He will make it look like one big accident

Sabelo: call me when its done. not him. He is too  
mushy at the moment, I don't trust him

Me: mxm fine. I don't care who you call but Ngcobo  
needs to be dead by tomorrow

By the time i get home, i am beyond exhausted, i  
just want to shower, eat and sleep. I can hear  
laughter from the kitchen and loud groans from the  
lounge. my mom, sister and Simlindile are in the  
kitchen while my dad, brother and our son are in the  
lounge. I greet everyone then head to my room. J ust  
as I am about to wrap a towel around my body,  
there's a knock on the door

Me: come in

Simlindile walks in, the moment she sees that I'm  
half naked, she looks away shyly

Simi: oh sorry, I didn't know you are not dressed

Me: its fine. Come in. I was about to take a shower

Her: long day?

Me: you have no idea

She starts picking up my clothes from the floor,  
folds them before putting them in the laundry  
basket

Me: thank you but you really don't have to do that. I  
was going to get to it

Her: liar and its the least I can do after everything  
you've done for me. I can't thank you enough

Me: you don't have to feel as if you owe me  
something. I'm helping you because I want to. You  
are not indebted to me

She nods then sits on the bed with her head lowered. Its probably going to take me a lifetime to get used to how beautiful she is. She looks like a doll. A perfectly sculpted doll

Her: can you really protect me?

Me: I've done well so far, don't you think?

Her: I want to divorce him but I'm scared he will kill me. The love i felt for him has turned to hate. I don't want to still be married to a man I hate and fear

Me: when do you want to start proceedings? I don't mind representing you

Her: as soon as possible

My heart is doing cartwheels at this moment but I'm trying hard not to smile and show my happiness about this. Although i know he will be dead in a few Hours, I'm just happy that Simlindile is taking charge of her life and freeing herself from that asshole.

## I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*15\*

<Sabelo>

The call we all have been waiting for came at 22:53 and it found me wide awake. Its not like i could fall asleep with what we had orchestrated. Even though Ngcobo is or rather was a dick head, he was still someone's child. My brother and I are not gangsters or people that always go around killing others but when our loved ones are threatened, we do what we have to do to protect them. I speak to Oyandisa for a few minutes before i get in my car and drive from my house to the police station in PMB. I won't call Sambulo, he can find out about this in the morning

Oya: you came?

Me: I need to make sure

Him: follow me

He leads me to the cells and there he is, throat slit

and bleeding on to the cold concrete floor. A photographer is taking pictures of him while forensics people are busy with his body. When I'm satisfied with what I see, I walk out

Me: and the guy?

Him: don't worry about him. He has been paid a hefty amount and he won't be a problem

Me: are you sure?

Him: positive. I trust him. This wasn't his first job for me

Me: alright. Thanks Mzala. We'll be in touch

Its over. After two months, this drama is over. As unnecessary as it was, it was quite stressful. I trust that Oyandisa has this guy of his under control because the last thing we need is another person dropping dead. Instead of driving home, I drive to Thandi's place. Not for sex, I miss her company and we are due to start therapy in a week. I'm not

looking forward to it and I will skip those individual sessions, I don't need them. She opens the door for me while wearing nothing but panties and an open silk gown

Me: you open the door like this for everyone

She smiles, wraps her arms around my neck and hugs me. Ever since she proposed us being a couple, she has been all lovey dovey. Hugging me for lengthy times, wanting to cuddle and slow boring sex. honestly I'm slowly getting bored with this

Thandi: only if its you

She slides her warm hand into my sweatpants and wraps it around my manhood. The feeling is electrifying but I'm not here for that. My own hand grabs her arm and pulls it out

Me: I'm not in the mood for that. I just want to hold you and sleep

She smiles, locks up and follows me to her bedroom. After stripping and left with just my briefs, i get in bed. I pull her to my chest and she holds me

Her: wanna talk about it?

Me: goodnight Thandi

She sighs, kisses my bare chest then draws slow patterns on it which helps me fall asleep. I don't know what i want with this girl but what i do know is that I don't want titles or labels. I just want this, her being available to me for whatever I need whenever I need it. Yes I'm selfish, get over it. In the morning, I'm woken up the smell of bacon, i check the time on my phone and its just after 5am. I send Sambulo a text before getting out of bed

"YOU ARE TAKING YOUR SON TO SCHOOL TODAY.  
I'M SLEEPING IN"

He calls as I'm about to walk out the door. Why is he even awake at this time?

Me: ya wena

Sambulo: don't ya wena me after dropping that bomb on me

Me: its not a bomb. He has uniform at that house and he basically lives there now so what's the problem?

Him: did you hear from Oyandisa yet?

Me: we'll talk when we get to the office. J ust make sure your child gets to school on time

We hang up and i continue with my walk to the kitchen only to find Thandi already done with



breakfast

Me: morning

Thandi: why are you out of bed? I wanted to surprise you with breakfast in bed

Me: you've never made me breakfast

Her: because I've only woken up in the same house as you twice. First time you had me for breakfast

We share a laugh and i sit down. The food is good, great in fact. the only woman that has ever cooked for me is my mother. Not even the baby mama has ever cooked for me

Her: I'm looking forward to therapy. i really think we can be good together.

Me: hmm

She raises an eyebrow while staring at me. I put my fork and knife on the table and release a sigh

Me: can I be Honest?

She nods

Me: the only reason I'm going to go to therapy is for you and because it was part of the deal when Simlindile stayed here. Thandi I like things the way they are, no drama, no expectations and no disappointments. I don't know why you would want that to change

Her: because I think I love you

My whole body goes cold. That's the last thing I'm expecting to hear from her. She knows that I'm incapable of reciprocating those feelings

Me: you don't mean that

Her: I do. You deserve love Sabelo. You are worthy of love from other people apart from your family.

Me: Thandi stop

Her: no. You need to hear this. I'm not going to reject you like your mother did, I won't walk away from you. I love you

She gets up and approaches me and when her arms wrap around me, I tense up and freeze

Her: you can punish me if you want but its not going to change my feelings for you. I love you Sabelo Smith

I push her off, maybe a little too hard because she lands on the floor. I'm more hurt than I am angry

Me: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to push you

I extend my hand to her but she doesn't take it.  
Instead she gets up on her own

Me: I'm sorry

Her: I'm not going to wait forever for you and I can't force you to get help but I'm done being your punching bag. I'm discovering my worth and you don't treat me the way I deserve to be treated. yes i love you but you don't see that and there is nothing i can do about it. you can apologize all you want but that anger and hurt that you are keeping bottled up is starting to overflow

Me: don't psycho analyze me Thandi

She walks towards me, I'm in just my briefs and she is in that gown again and just panties. I watch as she pulls down my briefs and goes on her knees, I'm already hard and the moment she puts me in her mouth, I groan like a wild animal. As my eyes shut

and i allow the pleasure to take over my body, its as if i feel my soul floating away. She is slow and gentle, her tongue rotating around the tip while her hand gently massages my balls. when I can feel that I'm about to explode I help her up then kiss her, at first the kiss is hard and fast but something in me wants to try this slow kissing and gentle sex. Thandi isn't like Sne, I want her to be happy. I want her to stay with me and as much as I am in denial about it, I am willing to do anything for her as long as she stays with me. The robe slides off her body as i also step out of my briefs then i pick her up, bridal style. She laughs and squeals

Her: what are you doing?

Me: I'm going to make love to you and I can't do that here

I continue kissing her slowly until we reach the bedroom then I place her on the bed. My kisses move to her jawline, down her neck until i get to her

boobs. Her nipples are rock hard, begging me to suck on them and I do. Its the way she moans and says my name, the way her body quivers under my touch and the way in which her wetness has dampen her lace thong that has my nether regions throbbing and leaking already. As i graze my teeth on her cookie over her panties, her hand goes for my head. This is a first for us, I've never gone down on her despite her begging me numerous times. I use my teeth to get rid of the sexy white thong then blow warm air into her forbidden fruit before devouring her as if she is my first meal after months of starvation. My tongue flicks on her bud then enters her, a quick in and out before slow licks and sucks on her bud

Her: oh yes right there Sabelo. That's the spot. Ahh don't stop

I go on until she cums and her juices wash over my lips. i move my kisses up until i reach her face then

kiss her so she can taste herself. As i kiss her slowly, I'm already rubbing myself at her opening then i enter slowly. Inch by inch, her nails digging deep into my back and her legs crossed on my butt, pushing me in

Me: no rushing today

It feels different, my strokes are slower yet my whole body is ignited. there is no barrier between us, our bodies are pressed together and i can feel every Inch of her. We can't get any closer than this. I put her arms above her head, locking our fingers as i feel her walls tighten around me. She is trying to hold it in but I'm also close. I lick her ear, pull on her earlobe then whisper to her

Me: let go. Cum with me

I increase my pace just a bit then we cum together.

Her moan is the loudest I've ever heard and I'm still thrusting and groaning as i empty my seeds in her. The kiss i place on her forehead afterwards is involuntarily. It just felt like the right thing to do. As my eyes open, I notice that she is crying and I panic

Me: Thandi

She shakes her head

Me: what's wrong?

Her: nothing. That was just...amazing. My body is still tingling. Is it so wrong for me to feel special right now?

I withdraw myself from her, walk out to the bathroom and return with a wet towel. I wipe her before wiping myself. Another first for me but right now I'm on autopilot mode. J ust going with the flow



## I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*16\*

<Simlindile>

Its 23h33 when my phone rings waking me up from a deep sleep. The number belongs to a landline and because i know not a lot of people have this number, I'll just assume its one of those telecommunications marketers because those people don't sleep. It stops ringing only to start again, frustrating me out of my mind so I answer

Me: hello

?: hello ma'am, am I speaking to Mrs Simlindile Ngcobo?

Me: yes you are

The annoyance and irritation is evident in my voice. It's almost midnight so you can't blame me for being rude

Him: ma'am you are speaking to detective Shabane at the Pietermaritzburg police station. I'm calling you with regards to your husband

The first thought that comes to my mind is that he has escaped. My heart has jumped to my throat and is beating abnormally fast. What did i do to God for him to hate me this much? The little bit of happiness I've held on to for dear life over the past couple of weeks is about to be snatched from me

Him: ma'am are you still there?

I clear my throat

Me: yes I'm still here

Him: I'd like you to come to the station tomorrow at 9am.

Me: is everything ok?

Him: we will discuss everything tomorrow. make sure you bring someone with you

The way I'm freaking out right now, there is no way I'll be able to go back to sleep so I get out of bed and head downstairs. As i pass Sambulo's room, I notice the lights are still on so i knock

Sambulo: come in

I walk in to find him on his back laying on a towel doing sit ups. He is half naked, a bit sweaty and really sexy even if my married self says so. I've never noticed his body until today, walking in on him half naked twice is probably what has forced me to take notice. He takes one look at me and smiles

Him: twice in one day? I'm a lucky man today

Me: I can't sleep

As much as I want to tell him about the phone call from his cousin, I'm starting to feel as if I'm depending on him for a lot of things. He has already done so much and already I feel as if I owe him more than just a simple thank you

Him: today was quite hectic for you so I understand

Me: why aren't you sleeping?

Him: my mind is clouded so I'm working out with the hope of tiring myself and sleeping

He is on his feet now standing in front of me and just staring. I should be used to his stares but I'm not. Its not so much the stares that get to me but its the way he looks at me. He looks at me like I'm fragile

Me: I'm going to make hot chocolate, want some?

Him: yeah. Come back here with it, we can watch a movie and hopefully get sleepy. I'm just going to take a shower first

I nod then walk out. I know i won't fall asleep, that call from the cops is still playing in my head. I wonder what the problem is that they can't disclose it over the phone. after making hot chocolate and warming up chocolate chip muffins, i make my way upstairs. the sounds of the shower running and his beautiful voice fill the room. I know this song, it's a Lauryn Hill song

Him: "you're just too good to be true. can't take my eyes off you. I need you baby and if its quite alright i need you baby to warm the lonely nights. I love you baby. Trust in me when i say its OK. Oh pretty baby, don't let me down i pray, oh pretty baby. Now that I've found you, stay and let me love you"

He walks out the shower still singing that song but stops when he sees me and smiles. The only time he has ever looked at me without a smile on his face is the day he came to the hospital to serve Sandile's summons. I still remember how Sandile tore those papers to shreds and threw them in the bin as if they were worthless but the anger was evident on his face.

Me: please don't stop

He chuckles

Him: you want me to sing for you?

I nod with my own smile on my face

Him: I will. Just not today but I promise you I will sing for you

He puts on sweat pants over his briefs, switches the TV on and we get on the bed. I'm nervous for some reason, I've never shared a bed with another man before but He seems relaxed

Him: what do you want to watch?

Me: Me Before You

Him: just don't cry

I know I will because as much as I've watched it before, I always expect a different ending. There is silence between us as we eat our muffins, drink our hot chocolate and watch the emotional mess that is this movie. By the time I'm done eating, I've relaxed a bit and he is just watching the movie intensely

Him: you done?

Me: yeah

Him: come here

He is indicating that i lay my head on his chest. I don't think its appropriate so i just shake my head

Him: I won't try anything, I promise. I just want you to be comfortable so that you can be able to fall asleep. I promise

Me: please don't try anything

Him: I'm just going to hold you

I slowly move closer to him and lay my head on his chest with his arm around me. He is rubbing my back, slowly but it feels nice and its probably how i fell asleep because I know i didn't finish the movie. The next day when I wake up, he isn't in bed and there is no shower running. I check the time on his watch and its 6:30am so i get up, make his bed then as I'm about to walk out to my own room, he walks in fully dressed in navy slim fit pants, a crisp white



shirt and a navy waistcoat. he looks good, better than good actually. he looks sexy. The signature smile tops off his look

Him: good morning

Me: morning. you let me sleep here

Him: i thought if i woke you up, you would struggle to fall asleep

Me: oh. uhm can you ask Kamo to take me to the police station? Detective Shabane called me last night and he asked me to come in

His smile disappears and he frowns. I'm trying to figure out what this look means but i can't put my finger on it

Him: I'll take you myself

Me: are you sure? I don't want to inconvenience you

Him: you could never inconvenience me Simlindile.

I'm going to drop Lwandiso off at school then we can go after dropping off Shaka and Somila

Me: alright. I'll shower in the mean time

I know there is a vibe between Sambulo and I, its been there since the first day i met him but I don't want to explore it when it could still put his life in danger. I'm also not ready for a relationship, I know how broken I am, I know the trust issues I have and I know the hurt I've been through. I don't want to explore something while I'm still carrying so much baggage. After my shower I put on black jeans that are ripped at the knees, a white tank top and a knitted cardigan that comes just below my butt. I put on my knee high boots, tie my horrible looking hair in a ponytail then head down stairs. i no longer have scars to cover up so I haven't worn make up in a while. Downstairs I find Somila, Shaka and their mother

Me: morning

Gugu: morning Simi, you look nice this morning

Me: thank you ma

Shaka: going somewhere?

Me: yes but it will just be for a few hours though

Gugu: breakfast has been prepared so help yourselves. I'm going back to bed. i was just up to make Lwandiso's lunch

She walks towards the stairs, leaving me with these two beautiful souls. Sambulo returns when we are done with everything so we just get in the car and drive off. We drop the two at UKZN before driving to PMB. Its tense in the car, i keep praying that Sandile didn't escape because if he did, I might as well just sign my suicide note today

Sambulo: ready?

I shrug my shoulders but when we walk into

Detective Shabane's office, i can feel myself getting dizzy and my knees getting weak so i quickly sit down

Shabane: morning guys

Sambulo: morning mzala

Me: morning

Shabane: there is no easy way to say this so I'm just going to come out and say it. Mrs Ngcobo, last night your husband got into a disagreement with one of his cellmates and it got physical. I'm sorry to be the one to tell you this but your husband was killed here last night. we are going to need you to come identify the body

It took me a good couple of minutes to fully grasp what is being said to me. I know Sandile had a temper, I have first hand experience with his violent Behaviour but he didn't deserve to die. Not like this. As the tears roll down my cheeks, I feel Sambulo's

arm around my shoulders and I allow him to hold me. I've blamed myself for a lot of things but this is not my fault. I refuse for this man to still make me carry his guilt even when he is dead. He was my husband, we were married for 5 years and we've been together for 8 years. My tears are justified but he did this to himself. That temper of his finally took his life instead of mine. Lord I am grateful.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*17\*

<Sambulo>

The day Simlindile left to be with her husband's family during their difficult time, a part of me felt like it had left with her. I've gotten used to seeing her everyday and i know when everything settles down, she will want to move out of here and find her own place. I'm not looking forward to that, I love having her around here. Its a Saturday today so I'm just lazing around the house. The TV is playing but I'm not even watching it

Dad: heyi ndoda when are you moving out?

I sit up on the couch, turn my whole body to look at him. What is going on with this man today? He knows he can't kick me out, mama will deal with him nicely

Him: don't look at me like that, I asked you a question

Me: andaz tata, I haven't thought about that and besides mama loves having me around

Him: well start thinking about it and I know you killed that girl's husband. What the hell is wrong with you?

Oh boy. Here it comes. Maybe i really should look into moving out just to escape these life lessons from my dad. He thinks they are wise words but they never make sense. by the time he is done talking, you are left more confused than you were

when he started

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Him: don't piss me off Sambulo. I will fuck you up.  
Killing that girl's husband won't make her love you  
so i don't know what you were trying to prove

Me: i didn't kill anyone's husband but I'm not sad  
that the man is dead

Him: you know when I met your mama, she was  
with someone else

Mama walks in just as he says this. She sits next to  
him and he kisses her. I'm not talking about a peck  
on the lips here, I'm talking about a 'I want to take  
you to bed right now' kind of kiss. really my parents  
are quite inappropriate

Me: I'm leaving

Dad: no sit down. I want to educate you on how to

win a woman over. Your mother was with some lousy and poor guy when I met her and she thought she was happy

mom: excuse me, I was happy

My dad chuckles, turns to his wife and looks at her with one eyebrow raised

Mom: what? I was happy

Dad: you slept with me a week before your lobola negotiations

Me: wow mama, I will never look at you the same

My mother blushes and buries her face in my dad's neck. Heehh these two have quite a story i tell you

Dad: she couldn't resist me. I was quite the hunk back in my time



Mom: you still are sthandwa sami

Dad: enkos i nanazi

They start kissing again until i throw a scatter cushion at them

Me: can we not lose focus please? Thank you

Dad: point is, she eventually ended up with me without me having to kill anyone because we are destined to be together

My mother quickly removes her head from my dad's shoulder and looks at me with frowned eyebrows

Mom: Sambulo you are killing again?

I laugh. its a serious question but the manner in which she is asking it is what gets me laughing. As

if I'm a recovering killer that just relapsed. Its not like that. Sabelo and I have killed someone before, just one person and it wasn't just for the fun of it. it's a guy Sabelo put in jail while he was still a prosecutor. His friends on the outside were threatening our family, they mugged and almost kidnapped Somila so we dealt with the guy and his gang. When our loved ones are threatened, we go to great lengths to eliminate the threat.

Me: no mama and tata the guy mama was with before you wasn't beating her. Simlindile wasn't going to start her life while that guy was still alive. I didn't do this for my own selfish reasons. I did it for her

Mom: just make sure that she never finds out that you were involved. It will change everything between you guys. Its the kind of secret you take to the grave

I nod. She is right about that. Simlindile is very

sensitive, she is the same woman that kicked me out of her room at the hospital because I had called her.

\*

Its been a month since Ngcobo died, Simlindile is back to teaching at the school and just as I had expected, she moved out from my parents house two weeks ago. For now she Stays with her mother and her sister. I'm trying very hard not to feel rejected by her right now but its not easy. In a way I'm expecting her to see my love for her through the actions and not having to tell her. Its crazy but don't they say actions speak louder than words? Today I'm at court for the whole day with Kamo, the kid is slowly toughening up. The one thing my dad taught me is that I should always surround myself with people i can learn something from and people that can learn something from me. That's why Kamo is still around, he is learning things from me

Kamo: sir isn't that Mrs Simlindile?

I turn around and it is her, she is in black clothing from top to bottom, accompanied by three males. I haven't seen her since she moved out so as she approaches us, my eyes are locked on her and the smile that only she can bring to my face is slowly creeping on

Simi: hello Sambulo. Hey Kamo

Kamo smiles and waves

Me: hey stranger. How are you?

I reach for a hug but one of the guys she is with quickly blocks me, leaving me confused and annoyed. Simlindile probably reads my expression because she starts explaining

Her: I haven't been cleansed yet so I'm not allowed to be in contact with another man

Me: oh. When you have been cleansed, do give me a call

She smiles, nods and walks away. I don't know how much longer I will be able to keep my feelings for her hidden. They grow stronger every time I see her. I just want her to be mine because slowly I'm starting to feel as if I can't live without her. When court adjourns for the day, I drive straight home. I just want to be alone right now. I lock myself in my room, plug in my headsets and listen to music with my eyes close. I just want to drift away to a place where nothing but music matters. We all have our own ways to escape our problems. I still remember being diagnosed with depression at 16 years old and sexual addiction at 18 years old. Somehow I still believe my sexual addiction was a phase, I used sex to cope with my lack of emotional intelligence. I like a happy environment and I do just about anything to keep that kind of environment and most of the

times it means sacrificing my own feelings and emotions. I don't show my sadness or my hurt in public, id rather be happy around people and then later lock myself in my room and cry in the dark. Right now I'm feeling every bottle emotion coming crashing down on me. My eyes are closed but its as if I'm watching a movie of everything that has taken place in the past 10weeks. From my own accident, to the things I found out about Simlindile and everything in between. I'm drowning in a pool of emotions today and I guess just the sight of Simlindile and not being able to hold her is what triggered all of this. I don't know when i fell asleep but my phone is ringing right now, waking me up. Its just after 10pm so why is Kuhle calling me?

Me: sho

Kuhle: uphi?

Me: I'm in bed sleeping bruh. what's up?

Him: on a Friday night, ulele wena? Hayi ndoda vuka, sipha kwaMax. Zwakala boy

Me: I'm tired bruh

Him: sela iRed bull uzwakala. Everyone is here except you

Me: who is everyone?

Kuhle is the kind of guy that doesn't take no for an answer. He can just show up here and physically drag me to where they are so its best ngizivukele ngokwami

Him: your brothers, my brother, the white boys, my sister and her white friend, Thandi, Zen, Zah and Maya

Me: niphuza neyngane mos Kuhle. Zen is a teenager

Him: yiCherry yentwana yakho njena

Me: what? You know what, I'm coming

I take my anxiety pills, fres hen up and head out. I'm

completely off medication but there are days like today when i struggle to control my emotions and therefore the pills come in handy. When I get to KwaMax, I spot them instantly. they are the biggest group. After hugging the girls, I order a bottle of J ohnnie Walker Black label and still water for myself

Me: I can't believe I was woken up to buy my own drinks

Ntando: who had promised to be your bles ser?

Me: intwana yakho

Kuhle: don't lie. I can't believe you were sleeping on a Friday night.

Because i had missed supper, my stomach is now growling so I order wings and chips. When my food arrives, everyone digs in so I have to order another platter



Me: why does it feel like I'm the blesser tonight?

Maya: your feelings are spot on brother. So spot on

This is a great way to unwind and take my mind off things. Good food, great company and lots of alcohol

Kuhle: thel' utshwala sphuze man

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*18\*

<Sabelo>

Today is our first therapy session together and I'm nervous. Over the past month I guess things have changed between us but so far its been slow changes. From the way we have sex to the increase in sleepovers. She still tells me everyday that she loves me but I can't bring myself to say it back because I don't want to acknowledge that what I feel is love. Its different from anything I've ever felt towards another person but that doesn't guarantee

that its love

Me: what's this lady's name again?

Thandi: Amelia

I nod. We are in the waiting area, my foot is repeatedly tapping on the floor. I'm trying to calm down and it's not working

Her: she is nice. It won't feel like therapy but more of a conversation. My individual sessions with her have been going amazingly

Me: OK

A few minutes later we are called in, my eyes wonder around the whole room. In a way I'm trying to familiarize myself with these surroundings. If I'm going to go bare in this room, I need to feel a sense of safety and warmth.

Thandi: Amelia, this is the guy I told you about.  
Sabelo Smith. Sabelo, this is Amelia

I nod, extend my hand for a handshake but just like  
99% of all women on the planet, she is a hugger

Amelia: its great to finally meet you Sabelo

She is smiling and I'm sure I'm coming across as  
the most rude person on the planet but I don't go  
around smiling for no reason. Thandi and i sit on a  
two seater couch while she sits on a one seater  
with her voice recorder on the table and a notepad  
and pen in her hand. Standard therapy setup

Amelia: shall we begin?

Thandi looks at me and i nod then she does the

same

Amelia: since this is a joint couple session, i won't focus so much on you guys individually but rather on your relationship

That word makes me tense up but i try not to make it too obvious that I'm uncomfortable with the term

Amelia: so how did you guys meet, how did this thing between you start off?

Thandi: We met through Maya, she is a friend of mine from varsity and her dad is married to Sabelo's older sister. Maya had invited me to one of their usual chill sessions which was a braai that day at her boyfriend's house. Sabelo was the guy with the bad boy attitude, drinking whiskey while everyone drank beer and wasn't interested in all the girls that were throwing themselves at him

I shift uncomfortably as i recall the events of that day. I didn't want to be at Luke's house because of all the kids there. Thandi and Maya were still in varsity, 3years ago and Maya had invited her friends. I was 25 at the time, still working as a prosecutor and Thandi was 21. She kept looking at me and because she is exceptionally gorgeous, it felt like a compliment to me

Thandi: I was still sleeping around at the time but i had only been with varsity guys. I couldn't sustain a relationship because there are elements i needed that my boyfriends couldn't give me. Now here was this guy, clearly older than me and I wanted to take him for a spin. my eyes followed his every move that night, i was preying on him and the moment i saw him disappear down the passage i followed him. we didn't speak, our bodies did the talking for us. He gave me what I needed, he worked my body the way it wanted to be worked. He was rough, controlling and possessive but instead of that hurting me or degrading me, it fueled me, it took

away the itch and for the first time, I felt satisfied in my sex life

I chuckle softly and Amelia turns to look at me

Amelia: Sabelo?

Me: hearing her describe this makes me realize how toxic we are together. We enjoy things that most people would consider abusive. There was a time she sprained a wrist during sex, another time i pulled off her braids because I held her hair too tight and the time I left her with bruises because i had gone too far. This thing between us is not normal

Amelia: the fact that you acknowledge that means step one will be a breeze

I shake my head and she looks at me with confusion. She won't Understand this even if I tell her but you know what, let me humour her

Me: Thandi wants things I can't give her. She wants a relationship. I'm not capable of being in a relationship with someone. I already feel like crap because she says she loves me and i can't say it back

Amelia: and why can't you say it back? Is it because you don't love her? Sabelo everyone is capable of loving someone and everyone is deserving of love

Me: not me

Thandi: he doesn't believe me when i say I love him, that's why he won't say it back. He tenses up every time i say it but i feel his love for me every time he makes love to me. The love is there but he is shielding it, i just don't know why

You know 30minutes is nothing when it ends while so many things are hanging in the air. Now I have to come back for another session because Amelia believes we still have a long way to go. I decide to make an appointment for my own individual

sessions. Maybe if i see her alone, I'll be comfortable enough to tell her that I'm avoiding a relationship out of fear. I'm scared that if we take away the crazy and wild sex, my possessiveness and control, Thandi will see that I ain't shit and find someone else. The moment she gets rid of the fucked up issues, she will realize that she deserves so much more than a nigga with good dick and where will that leave me? Out in the cold because she is slowly breaking down the walls I've built around my heart. I had sex with her without a condom, it was once and as risky as it was, being that intimate with her changed everything for me

Thandi: so how was it?

We are driving to her house, the plan is to drop her off so I can fetch my son from school and spend time with him

Me: it was ok. Amelia is nice



Her: you were tensed though

Me: probably because it was my first time

Her: yeah probably. It gets better with time. I'm having lunch with Simi tomorrow. Well lunch and a spa day

Change of subject, I appreciate that. Simlindile has been a subject my brother has been avoiding like crazy and judging by the absence of the annoying smile, things are not going as he had hoped they would go

Me: niziChomi ngoku?

She laughs

Her: yes. We did live together for two weeks so we talked. Its the first time she will be going out after removing those grieving clothes.

Me: well have fun

Her: don't sulk, I'll see you as well

Me: I'm not sulking. I'm going to be spending the weekend with Lwandiso anyway. I've been neglecting my child

Her: yeah you have

I give her the side eye and she starts laughing which for some reason makes me smile

Her: what? Sabelo is smiling. This is a rare occasion. its like crossing paths with a dinosaur in the 21st century

Me: you have such a weird laugh. Its cute actually

She starts blushing

Her: so why are you smiling?

Me: because you have a cute laugh

Her: that's so stupid

When i park outside her house, i switch off my engine and stare at her. Not crazy Sambulo kind of stares but I just look at her. A woman this beautiful can't be in love with me, it makes no sense

Her: what's wrong?

Me: nothing. Have dinner with me tomorrow

Her: and Lwandiso?

Me: his other dad will watch him

Her: OK then and Sabelo I really appreciate your efforts

Me: the least I can do is meet you halfway. You think i have a hold on you yet you have no idea how much of a hold you have on me. You deserve more than just a broken man like me who can't even tell you that he loves you

We share a hug and a short kiss before she gets out the car

Her: I love you

She closes the door and walks away. I watch her until she is inside the house then i drive off. Its almost 2pm anyway so i might as well go fetch my boy. I'm making so many mistakes with this fatherhood thing. Lately I've been putting everything and everyone before him and i want to make up for that. I see him approaching the car so i unlock the backseat and he gets in

Lwandiso: hello tata

Me: hey champ. Ugrand?

Him: yep. you good?

Me: I'm awesome my guy. Today I'm your chauffeur

and My wallet is at your disposal. Anywhere you want to go, I'll take you

Him: really? Awesome. Can we go to the beach and then to the casino and steers

Me: casino? You are too young for that

Him: there is a kids side kalok tata. I went there last weekend noTata and it was so much fun. We should go. You'll have fun, i promise you.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*19\*

<Simlindile>

I wish i could say my life got easier after my abuser was killed but it didn't. Its as if his family has taken over from where Sandile left off. Although their abuse isn't physical, its as bad as the abuse I had endured in my marriage. The day i bumped into Sambulo in court I was with Sandile's father and his brother. They have been on my case about his will since the day I buried my husband. I just want this

money to be released so that I can leave that family for good. My life needs to move on. Its Saturday today and I'm meeting up with Thandi for lunch and a spa date. Usithandile and Jessica are joining us too. I'm so happy that i don't have to go around wearing all those black clothes anymore. It was getting depressing really. Sli walks into my room as I'm getting ready

Me: and then? What's with the look?

Sli: and where are you going?

Me: I'm meeting up with a friend for lunch

She raises one eyebrow and the look she is giving me right now is just confusing

Her: does this friend happen to be Sambulo Smith

Me: no! Of course not

Her: why not? You know the guy is crazy about you

Me: I don't know that and even if i do, i just buried my husband a month ago. Its too soon

Her: mxm same husband you were about to divorce? Its not like you were still in love with the guy

I don't expect her to understand, she never liked Sandile but I loved him at some point and even when he died i still loved him but I was no longer in love with him. But my life is a joke, I'm already a widow at 26 and I'm stilling living at home. Its as if Sandile knew that he was going to die and he wanted to leave me with nothing, not even a roof over my head

Her: just give the guy a chance

Me: I'm not ready Sli. He is great but I won't be the kind of woman he wants. Right now I'm still being selfish with myself. I'm rebuilding my self confidence, I'm finding myself and learning to love myself again. You know how they say you can't pour from an empty cup

She rolls her eyes and i start laughing. We are slowly building our relationship again, we talk about everything and she is my pillar through all the drama I've had to face with Sandile's family. After getting dressed, I comb my short hair, yes i finally got around to cutting it and short her looks good on me. When the cab drops me off at Thandi's house, my two friends are already there sipping on alcoholic beverages

Jess: Simi

She jumps up to hug me. This one already looks and sounds drunk. I also hug Usithandile and Thandi then Thandi gives me a glass

Me: what's in here?

Usi: champagne darling

Me: alcoholics



Jess: if we don't drink and have sex then what are we living for?

Jessica is a lot to deal with but such a burst of fresh energy. I love her. We leave for the spa in Thandi's wrangler and the music we are bumping is amazing. That feel good type of music. I've missed this, being able to be free and go out without looking over my shoulder. It's actually quite liberating and refreshing. We start by having lunch

Usi: so i met someone but yho guys he is old hey

Me: how old is old?

Usi: he is 42 and he is married. Before you judge me, you have to understand that he is flames

Jess: that's 12years older than you. Are you insane? And he is married? Hayi babe I do not support this

Usi: thing is I don't need you to support it. I'm just telling you because you are my friend

Usithandile doesn't care about a lot of things, she follows her heart no matter where it leads her and what it destroys along the way. She is stubborn too so talking her out of her crazy decisions is a waste of time

Me: so are you in a relationship or just fooling around?

Usi: for now I'm just enjoying that he spoils me. The guy has money to blow and I'm glad to just be receiving it. I'm seeing him tonight and I think tonight will be the night the cookie is served

Thandi: just be careful Usithandile. the fact that he is with you means there are troubles at home but at the end of the day he still has a Wife and kids that he will always go home too

Thandi has been quiet and I'm glad this comes from her but Usithandile just rolls her eyes, eats her food and drinks her wine

Usi: yho guys you really know how to just mess with a girl's mood. Its just innocent fun, I'm not in love with the guy. I keep seeing Paul everywhere I go and i need a distraction. If the distraction comes in the form of married man that wants to throw money at me then so be it

Paul is Usithandile's ex, she was so in love with her that she didn't see when the love became one sided. When he eventually left her, the breakup left her shattered and what made matters worse is that he left her for a 20year old. Ever since that breakup, it's been alcohol and meaningless sex for my dear friend

Thandi: on a more lighter note, has anyone seen Sambulo lately?

Me: how is that a lighter note?

Thandi: everything is light about Sambulo except

his feelings for you but we'll all just act blind to that like you do Simi

Me: wow. That escalated rather fast. I saw him last week Friday in court so best believe that he is alive

I take a sip of my wine and focus on my food. by the time we get to our massages, we are all tipsy except for Jessica who is full blown drunk. The day turns out to be amazing, a great catch up session and drinking galore

Thandi: i just texted Sabelo to come pick us up, I'm not getting behind the wheel

Me: what's happening between you guys?

Usi: I'd also like to know. Sabelo is so dark and twisted, it's scary

Thandi: ask me that question again in 6months and I'll have an answer for you. Right now we are still working on ourselves. Simi I should give you Amelia's number, she is a miracle worker

Me: Amelia?

Thandi: yes. My therapist

Sli has been saying that i need to talk to someone about everything I've been through but I've just been putting it off. I've been quite overwhelmed lately. Sabelo shows up with Sambulo and I think my legs start failing me the moment I lock eyes with him. He is wearing dark ink jeans, a white T-shirt and a black jacket and black sneakers. Its J une now so its cold but he looks sexy

Sabelo: must have been nice if you are so drunk

Usi: relax mzala, lighten up

J ess: for the record I just want to say I still think you two are unbelievably sexy and mysterious and so yummy

Sambulo starts laughing while shaking his head

Sambulo: you guys even got the white girl drunk?  
NiWrong guys. I'm not driving her home, the cops  
might stop me thinking I drugged and kidnapped  
her

Jess: you can drug and kidnap me any day. You  
have my consent

At this point I'm also laughing like crazy. Sabelo  
drives Thandi, Usithandile and Jess home while I  
get in the car with Sambulo. The usual stares are  
there but I'm feeling brave today so i stare right  
back at him

Sambulo: i didn't know you drink alcohol

Me: it was my first time today. I had so much fun

He chuckles but doesn't take his eyes off the road

Him: I can tell. Do you need anything before I take you home?

Me: I don't want to go home. I want to go where you are going. I miss you. Let's go catch up

I passed out before we reached where we were headed but when my eyes open the next day, he is right next to me and he is awake. I'm embarrassed as I get flash backs of everything that happened yesterday and to make matters worse, I have a headache

Sambulo: good morning drunk master

He is chuckling like a child. I'm glad he is finding my most embarrassing moment funny and where is this place?

Me: please don't start

Him: why not? It was so good watching you so carefree and happy

Me: and drunk. Where are we?

Him: Sambulo's house. I couldn't take you home, you were really out of it

I get out of bed, I'm in sweatpants and a T-shirt that smells like him

Him: Thandi got you dressed. Well she started and i finished

Me: Thandi thinks you are in love with me. My sister also thinks the same thing

He gets out of bed too, he is in just his boxers. I don't want to have those conversation because its not Going to lead us anywhere but the curiosity is getting the better of me.



Him: what do you think?

I shrug my shoulders. I don't want to assume anything. I've known this guy for only a few months but he has brought so much change in my life and in the way I view myself.

Him: well if you don't know then I also don't know. If someone is in love with you, you feel it. I know you find me attractive but its as if you think its wrong for you to look at me that way.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*20\*

<Sambulo>

There comes a time in a man's life when he has to risk it all and pray for a greater reward. In simple terms, I have reached the point in my life where I have to man up.

Simi: he died Sambulo and I wasn't sad or hurt by it. If anything I was relieved but I am still not free from him

Me: what do you mean?

Her: his family hasn't been particularly kind to me. They want money. We were married in community of property but they want it all. I have nothing and i was banking on that money so i can rebuild my life

Me: give them all of it

She look at me as if I'm crazy but she doesn't need those people. If they think they can control her with something as meaningless as money, they have another thing coming. I wish she could just be the carefree, happy and drunk Simlindile I saw yesterday. OK maybe minus the drunk part but I just want her to be happy

Her: and then what will I be left with? I'm entitled to that money as well Sambulo. I went through hell

with that man, the least i can do is benefit financially from his death

Me: you want to be free from them right? Let them have it all. I'll help you rebuild your life

She shakes her head. I don't know why she has to be so stubborn about everything. Its probably because she is so stubborn that she doesn't see how much I love her

Her: you've already helped me with so much. I can't take money from you

Me: see it as a loan then if you want but let go of those people

She sighs, takes one look at me and quickly looks away. Her shyness is still the most adorable thing I've ever came across

Her: why are you just always there when I need help?

Me: because MaMthembu, your sister and Thandi are right but that's a story for another day. You are not ready for the kind of love I have for you so I'll continue waiting until you are. What i will tell you though is that you are everything to me and I just want to see you happy like you were yesterday

She starts blushing and i laugh. Her eyes are glued to the floor and we are just standing in the middle of the room staring at each other. Well I'm staring at her because I've come to the realization that I'm incapable of taking my eyes off her

Her: I want to get to know you and I want you to get to know me. I'm rediscovering myself and maybe going on that journey with you wouldn't be such a bad idea

Me: what are you saying?

Her: I'm saying I can't promise you a relationship

right now but I want you in my life. You are a great guy Sambulo and I know your heart is pure. I just need you to be patient with me, take your time to get to know me so you know if you really do want me as I am because I can't be someone else in order to please you

I place my hands on her waist and she lifts her head to look at me while I pull her closer. I've waited 11 weeks just to hear those words, to be able to hold her the way I'm holding her right now and to be able to be this close to her. it almost feels as if I'm dreaming, that she is right here in my arms. I lower my head until my forehead rests on hers, take in a deep breath and close my eyes

Me: ngiyak'thanda Simlindile

My lips brush against hers while hers part slightly to welcome mine. The kiss is slow, its magical, its amazing and its like coming up for a breath of fresh

air. When I pull back, she still has her eyes closed and her bottom lip tucked sexily between her teeth

Her: wow

I place a long peck on her forehead and her eyes open. We smile simultaneously before i pull her in for a hug

Me: we'll take this at your pace

Her: please

Me: OK baby. Whatever you want, I'll give it to you. Let's freshen up and get out of here. I'm taking you out for breakfast

Her: baby? You are cute

We shower separately and its the moaning screams from Sabelo's room that chase us out more than our hunger. Those two are forever having sex, I'm

glad my child isn't here to hear all of this

Me: where do you want to go?

Her: mugg and bean...if that's OK with you

Me: anywhere with food is OK with me

As i watch her eat, following every movement she makes, i fall deeper in love with her. This still feels unreal, like someone is going to pinch me right now and wake me up from this beautiful dream

Her: Sambulo eat and stop staring at me. I'm not going anywhere

Me: promise me

She places her cutlery on the plate and leans back on her chair. She still can't keep eye contact for long but I love that she still tries too

Her: what am i promising you?

Me: that you won't walk away from me. Promise me

Her: Sambulo baby steps. Please. I'm here right now, shouldn't that be what matters for now?

I smile. Its really happening. She is mine and she is here with me

Her: now eat your food before it gets cold

While eating, i still steal glances at her every now and then and when she thinks I'm not looking, I can feel her eyes on me. I pray the lord gives me the strength to never willingly hurt this woman because as much as we think love is everything, sometimes strength is needed when love leads us astray. My parents are the perfect love story but I'll never forget hearing my mother screaming while my father beat her. Sabelo and I were 8years old at the



time. I remember Tshepi coming down the stairs looking for mama and how Sabelo convinced her to turn back because he didn't want her to hear what was happened. My younger siblings were not even a year old at the time. Even til this day my parents don't know that we know we left my dad for a few months because of what he had done to our mother. That's how Sabelo and I have always been. We are just blended in the background, hearing and seeing things people think we don't notice. I think I only forgave my dad when when he married mama but Sabelo still carries that anger. He tries hard to hide it but when he thinks no one is looking, i see how he looks at our father when he is around mama. There is that sense of wanting to be protect her at all times.

After breakfast, i drive Simi home. She needs to change then I'm taking her to the beach. Everyone loves the beach

Simi: are you coming in?

Me: nah. I'll just park a few houses from your house.  
if you take too long, I'll run away with some  
township girl that drinks hansa for breakfast

She starts laughing

Her: you are so psycho

Me: it gets worse when I'm with you. Say hi to Sli for  
me

Her: if i tell her you are here, she will come to you

Me: does she know any hansa drinking girls from  
around here? I've come to realize that i like my  
women drunk and brave. Like how you were last  
night

Her hand lands on my arm as she smacks me  
playfully before she tries to open the door but i  
quickly lock it

Her: and now?

Me: kiss me first then you can go?

Her: you are a lot to deal with. Woza

Me: look at you acting as if you don't want my kisses. Girl I know you want to suck my face

Her: ngizoyeka yaz.

As if I'll let her. We kiss for a short while then she gets out the car. While i wait for her, my phone rings, it's Sabelo. I'm starting to think this guy can't live without me

Me: half

Sabelo: are you still sleeping?

Me: we left. You think there's a person on this planet that can sleep through Thandi moaning and screaming like that?

Him: tsek. I've been telling you to buy a house. That way you can wank all you want

Me: what do you want Sabelo?

He laughs. I wait for him to finish and get to the point of this phone call

Him: bendimane ndikuCheck(is ha) ntwana yam.  
Ak'khonto

Me: yes es uyadika bruh. Go fetch your child and spend time with him. You promised him the whole weekend

Him: eish yah neh and I still have to go to Tshepi's house

Me: have fun

He knows i don't entertain Tshepi's drama. I hang up when I see Simi and Sli approaching my car. Sli gets in the backseat while Simi returns to the front seat

Sli: hello Sbari

Simi: Slindile Mthembu could you be anymore inappropriate?

I look at Sli on the rearview mirror and she is finished with laughter

Me: sbari wami, you good?

Simi: you are entertaining her?

Me: I'm softening her up so that when I come pay Lobola one day she remembers that i was once nice to her while she made fun of my baby

Sli: never. No discount lana. Anyway let me go. I wanted to come say hey to my new sbari

She gets out the car and i drive off. It's when i stop at the traffic light that i take a look at her. She is in a short blue dress and sandals

Me: you look nice baby

Her: thank you

Me: thank you who?

She giggles while blushing. Dammit she is so perfect

Her: hayi Sambulo hawu

Me: what? I'm just asking

Her: thank you baby

The 'baby' comes out as a whispers and i just smile to myself and drive.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*21\*

<Sabelo>

It's now Monday, I have my first individual session with Amelia and for some reason I'm more relaxed

today than I was when I was with Thandi. Maybe what Thandi thinks of me matters to me more than I think. I'm running a bit late because my consultation ran longer than I had wished for but it just means more money for me

Me: sorry I'm late

I just walked in and she is already attacking me with a hug

Amelia: not a train smash since you called ahead. How are you?

Me: I'm good. I was with my son this weekend and he just has his way of making me happy

She smiles and jots down what i just said. Lwandiso is everything to me and I just hope he turns out nothing like his mother and I. Sne and I are both selfish people. She is selfish for leaving

me with a child and I'm selfish for neglecting him.  
To my defense though, I'm still adjusting to  
fatherhood and finding a balance with the rest of  
my life

Her: so you have a son?

I nod

Me: he is 9yrs old and the best thing to ever happen  
to me

Her: that's sweet. So tell me about Sabelo

I sigh. this is the question I wasn't looking forward  
to but i can describe myself in one word

Me: Sabelo is a mess

Her: and why do you say that?



Me: because i have everything that most people want but i don't appreciate it because i don't deserve it. I have a twin brother, we are nothing alike yet we are in the same line of business. For obvious reasons

Her: we will get to the relationship you have with your brother. right now i just want us to talk about you

I sigh. How do i talk about myself without mentioning Sambulo? I mean the guy has been with me all my life. I am not me without him

Me: uhm ok. I had a great childhood but the greatness of it started when I was 5years old. before that, it was just OK. I was raised by my grandparents in PE after my mother left us there and she left for the states. My dad only started being in our lives when we were 3years old so for the first 3years of our lives we didn't have parents. We were just kids but we picked up that we were

unwanted, that's why we were left with our grandparents.

Her: was that because it was something said in the environment you were in or was it how the situation made you feel?

Me: it was more of how the situation made us feel. My grandparents did their best, we had everything we needed and everything we wanted except our parents. We wanted our parents too. When my dad moved to PE, he was there but he wasn't really there. He was a mess, newly divorced and he just didn't have time for us. Here was this man that we needed and longed for but he couldn't even spare 5 minutes to play with us. It felt like I was getting rejected all over again and the thing with me is that I don't take rejection well. I'm like a centipede, if you poke me, i curl up and shut you out. That's what I did with my dad, at 3 years old I already had advanced emotional intelligence

I've never spoken about my childhood with anyone.

people are quick to say we had mama so we were fine but mama wasn't there from day one. The problems and issues didn't start when we were old enough to understand them, they started from day one but we only identified them with names when we were older

Her: and how has that worked for you? Being closed off and not letting people in?

Me: it worked for a few years but then I met mama and she broke down those walls without even trying. Even til this day, I have no idea how she made me love her but I did. I love her more than anything because I feel that she saved me from myself

Her: mama?

Me: my father's wife but the only mother I've ever had. I was 4yrs old when I met her and even after spending two years with my dad, nothing changed. He was cold towards us, he did the bare minimum like taking us to school and fetching us but it didn't feel like he was our father. Sambulo would always

reach out to him only to come back crying when he dismissed him

Sambulo is nothing like me, we may have shared the same Womb but we are not alike. We mirror each other though. What I lack in, he excels at it and vice versa. His emotional intelligence is on zero, he doesn't deal with his emotions until they spill over and he is forced to deal. He is too forgiving, too trusting, too loving and at times too naive.

Her: so your life changed when you were 5years old?

I nod

Me: I was excited to have a mother despite knowing that she didn't give birth to me but I never doubted her love for me

Her: so you feel you are worthy of her love?

Me: yes

Her: and why is that?

Me: she had the option of rejecting us but instead she chose to love us. She made time for us, sometimes choosing us over my dad. We mattered to her, in fact we still do. She filled that void we had of longing for a mother's love

Honestly I could go on the whole day speaking about mama but we only have 30mins and again it feels like time has been stolen

Her: when you come in again on Wednesday, we will go into depth on your relationship with your mother. You actually open up easily for a person that's closed off

She smiles, i don't return the smile but i hope she knows that its not me trying to be rude. its just the way I am

Me: its because you are a stranger and your opinion of me doesn't affect me. I'm not emotionally attached to you

She nods

Me: i don't mean it in a rude way

Her: don't worry, I fully understand what you mean. So I'll see you again on Wednesday

I nod, get up and leave. I don't feel lighter, in fact I feel numb. I haven't revisited my childhood in years but I'm at peace with it. It happened and it contributed to the man i am today. The man I am trying to change. After leaving Amelia's office, I grab lunch at Nandos then drive to the office. Tshapi is in my office when I walk in, I was supposed to go to her house yesterday and somehow I couldn't make time for it

Me: hey sis

Tshepi: hi

Its a cold and flat hi

Me: uxolo mahn mntas ekhaya. I was with Lwandiso, I completely lost track of time

Her: I needed to talk to you Sabelo. It was important

Me: I'm sorry but we can talk now

I sit down and give her my full attention. She isn't OK but Tshepi doesn't come see me unless there are problems. I'm always here for her, she knows that

Her: my suspension has turned to a dismissal

Me: you got fired?

She nods. I'm not shocked but for her sake I will pretend that i am

Her: I've sent out my CV so I'm hoping that something will come up. Mom suggested that I go work for Kagiso

Me: at least that's an option

Her: I can't leave Durban Sabelo. Mazwi is cheating on me and his side chick is pregnant. He doesn't know that I know

Me: sis when are you going to open your eyes and realize that everything started going side ways for you when you met this guy? He is holding you back. You no longer talk to dad because of him and you are an unemployed alcoholic because of him. Open your eyes Tshepiso

Me: I love him Sabelo and I can't walk away because I'm also pregnant. I told him last week and he stormed out. He hasn't returned yet. His phone



rings unanswered, he reads my texts on WhatsApp but doesn't reply

I sigh. I vowed never to involve myself in my sisters' business but this might force me to break that vow. My biggest problem is that if I fuck that guy up, it will ruin my relationship with my sister

Me: so what are you going to do?

Her: I don't know. I really don't know

Me: my advice to you is that take the job Kagiso is offering you, move to Pretoria and raise your child. Tell Mazwi where you are going and if he wants to be in the child's life then he will make a plan but you staying here, following him around won't force him to be there for you and your child. Stop living for him and start living for yourself sis

By the time the day comes to an end, I'm exhausted and emotionally drained plus I still have to drive to

my parents house to fetch Lwandiso since Shaka picked him up from school. How does a Monday just feel like a Friday? And I don't mean that in a good way. Thandi Calls as I drive out of the building

Me: hey

Thandi: hey, how are you? How was your day?

Me: I'm tired and my day was draining. How are you?  
I miss you

I can hear her chuckling after I tell her that I miss her but its the truth. On a day as long as this one, I just want to go home to her and hold her until I fall asleep

Her: I'm OK, i miss you too but I understand that you have to put Lwandiso first

Me: yeah hey. I'll see you tomorrow. You still owe me dinner because on Saturday you decided to get drunk with your friends

Her: and i got nicely punished for that the next day

We share a laugh as we reminisce about our weekend. Its so weird that I'm laughing more especially when I'm with her or talking to her or talking about her. So weird.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*22\*

<Simlindile>

I wake up feeling hot due to the muscular arm that is entangled around me holding me tightly. The way he holds me so tight, you'd swear he thinks I'm going to wake up in the middle of the night and leave him. Deep down I know I'd never walk away from him or this thing we have going on. He has become such a great part of my life that I don't go a day without seeing him. He is my chauffeur to work and back and its been like that for two months. We've been doing this for two months, I've been living in this apartment that he is paying for for two months and I've been happy for two months. My

insecurities are there, they are as large as my feelings for him but I'm dealing. For some reason I'm having trouble accepting that i actually own all this happiness and that he wont transform into what my ex was as soon as I'm comfortable and fully invested in us. I'm scared more than anything, I'm scared that he will realize that he deserves a lot more than a broken girl like me. I'm scared that he will change his mind about me and I'm scared that maybe he is just with me because he feels sorry for me. He doesn't know how i feel though, i could never bother him with my pettiness when he has shown that he loves me with words and actions. Even if i was to tell him, what would it change? Because as much as I'm still yet to have my first session with Amelia, i can already diagnose that the healing needs to come from me and there is nothing he can do to speed up the process.

Its a miracle that he didn't wake up when i got out of bed, he is quite the light sleeper. I make my way to the kitchen after freshening up to cook oats. Sambulo loves it. Its a Saturday today so i have

nowhere to go plus Sli is coming over later. My sister and Sambulo get along like a house on fire, she even forgets about me when he is around. I love that they get along, especially because her and Sandile hated each other. I won't even downplay it and say they didn't like each other, it was pure hate. Sambulo walks into the kitchen just as I'm dishing up the oats

Me: morning sleepy head

He wraps his arms around me, kisses my forehead before placing a peck on my lips

Sambulo: morning baby

I hand him his bowl, he adds honey and margarine then sits on the counter. I put honey and milk in mine then sit on the counter chair

Him: thank you

Me: you are welcome

Sambulo and I are not shacking up, he sleeps over on some weekends. In the past two months, he has only slept over twice and we haven't done anything beyond kissing. We are still taking things slowly

Him: I have to go see my brother later, he says we have something to discuss and before that i still have to meet up with that lady that's helping me find a house

Me: sounds like a busy day

Him: please join me for house hunt. I just want a house and that lady is making my life difficult by showing me a thousand houses when i only want one

I laugh. He is such a weirdo sometimes. A handsome, smart and funny weirdo. My weirdo. I

agree to help him with the house hunt, Sli is only coming later and she has the key to this place plus the remote for the gate. I wash the dishes while he showers and when he is done, I also take a shower. While I'm getting dressed he is watching tv, i put on a white off the shoulder maxi dress and white sandals. my hair is a bit roughed up, its at that stage where its too long to just comb without ending up looking like a farm juliet and too short to plait. I grab my handbag and walk into the lounge, his head lifts the moment i walk in and he smiles

Him: you look beautiful baby

I smile. Four simple words but they make my heart melt like warm ice cream

Me: thank you babe. let's go

When we arrive at the first house, I think it's too big

for him and its basically a glass house so I'm not getting a sense of it ever becoming a home. He seems to like it though

Sambulo: what's wrong with this house?

Me: nothing, its more of a bachelor pad. You said you want a home

Him: you can make it a home baby

He sees me blushing then he pulls me closer to him and kisses me. The agent starts laughing and i pull away from him in embarrassment

Me: I want to see more houses. This one will be the last option

We see 3 more houses and they all have pros and cons but i did like one. Its a double storey face brick house. The architecture is a bit old fashioned but it



has a home feel to it. He thinks its nice. J ust that.  
He isn't going crazy like he did over the glass house.  
Sli calls while we are still viewing the last house

Me: hey sis

Sli: don't hey sis me, where are you? I'm at your  
place and you don't have wine, let alone Savannah

Its just after midday and she wants savannah. I give  
up on my sister.

Me: I'll bring you a 6pack of savannah

Her: that's a sip to me. Buy a 24case

Me: haibo uzodakwa Slindile

Her: that's the aim though. I'll sleep over

Me: wow

I don't know why I'm surprised really. She asks to

speak to Sambulo and I give him the phone. Within 5secs he is cracking up, laughing a storm. He hands me back my phone 4mins later

Sambulo: put in an offer for this house

Agent: ok Mr Smith

Me: i thought you like the other one

Sambulo: I'll buy it secretly and turn it into a man cave. Where i can run to when you are angry at me and want to kill me

Me: why would i be angry at you?

Him: do women ever need a reason to be angry?

The look i give him tells him to stop talking immediately or else he will land himself in trouble. He drops me off at the house after buying the 24 case of Savannah and 3 bottles of wine

Him: I want you to have fun with your sister but also

miss me a little

Me: thank you baby. You know ngizodakwa right?

He gives me a sexy smirk

Him: as long as you are happy, i don't mind. Tell me if you guys decide to go out

Me: I will

We share a long, slow kiss before he gets in the car

Him: I love you MaMvelase wami

I'm blushing all over again. He smiles, winks at me then drives off. I literally skip into the flat with the biggest smile on my face. Sli is already halfway through her savannah dumpy

Sli: call those friends of yours. I want to drink Savannah with the white girl

Me: you mean Jessica

Her: yeah that one

I send Usithandile a text to come through with food and one more bottle of wine then I text Thandi as well. Thandi responds that she will be coming with Maya. I don't mind, the more the merrier. Before the girls arrive, i defrost pork chops and wors then go take a quick shower. I change into grey leggings and a white tank top

Me: what are you doing?

Sli: making pap, I hate bread when I'm drunk

I think she is on her third dumpy and i haven't even opened my bottle of wine. The girls arrive as I'm about to put the meat in the oven. The pap is almost ready and the chakalaka is on the stove. Intros are

done and i finally have my glass of wine in my hand

Usi: why did you say i must bring food if you are cooking

Sli: we are cooking drunk people food, the food you brought is pre drinks food. Hey J essica. want a Savannah?

J ess: Savannah is like hunters right?

Usi: something like that

Sli passes her the dumpy while Usithandle, Maya and myself are drinking wine. Thandi brought herself a bottle of champagne. That's one thing i like about Thandi, she accommodates herself. She isn't fussy or stuck up. The afternoon flows nicely, we are listening to good music, drinking and talking nonsense. I miss Sambulo a bit but I'll be fine. I know he will start blowing up my phone the moment he is free

Jess: so Sli, do you have a man in your life?

The Savannah has sunk in nicely after just a dumpy and a half. she will learn. Savannah is not champaign

Sli: not yet but I do have my eye on someone. He is a doctor, I bumped into him at checkers. he has the smoothest chocolate skin, i was even tempted to lick him. Big brown eyes and the perfect set of teeth. Yho the brother is fine

Me: what guy is this, i don't know about a doctor you are crushing on

Sli: I was going to tell you today. I just Met him yesterday

She goes on about her doctor and Jess being the crazy person that she is, she is already dancing all over the place. She is vibing quite well with my sister. Their craziness is on the same level.

As i get up to go refill my wine, Thandi gets up with me. She has been too quiet for my liking

Me: are you ok?

Thandi: I need you to help me find a way to tell Sabelo that I'm pregnant without freaking him out

Me: pregnant? But you are drinking

Her: its alcohol free. So will you help me?

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*23\*

<Sambulo>

My mother has been secretly guiding me through my relationship with Simlindile, that's how much i don't want to mess this up. One thing she has emphasised is that I should always give her room to breath. My mother knows how much I value quality time, whether in a relationship or with my family, I'm the guy that shows up for my people. As I'm driving away from her apartment, I start missing her, regretting being away from her and just want to be

around her but i suck it up. Her sister is visiting and they need to spend some time together. I on the other hand, have important business to discuss with my brother. Well that's what he said. With Sabelo, it's never really important but he always says it is just so I will show up. I park just outside his garage and walk inside the house, there is no need to knock because he knows I'm coming

Me: ya ndoda

He is laying on the couch watching an old soccer game between Chiefs and Celtics

Sabelo: ya ntwana. Ungabile neh

Me: what? We work at the same place, you see me everyday

Him: yeah but I never see you here anymore.

Kumnandi KwaDepartment of relationships

Me: Tsek. leave me alone. I'm happy bruh



I make my way to his whiskey stash, pour for the both of us then give him his glass. By now he is sitting up on the couch

Me: where is my boy?

Him: Shaka took him to the casino. He is getting addicted to that place and its your fault

I laugh. My boy loves the casino for two reasons, for the games and the buffet

Me: leave him alone. So what's up?

Him: he is exactly like you and you are like TatuQhawe

Me: my children better not be like you and dad then. I love you guys but yeses y'all are a lot to deal with

He downs his drink while I'm still on my third sip then he gets up to go pour himself another one. something is wrong. I can feel it and I can see it

Me: what's going on?

Him: I screwed up bro

Me: we always screw up half then we fix each others messes

Him: we can't fix this one

Now I'm slowly freaking out. Usually I'm the screw up and he helps me fix my problems so when he says a problem can't be fixed, I just don't know what I'm supposed to say or to do

Me: talk to me

He sighs. The grip on his glass is getting tighter, his eyes are shut and he is tapping his foot on the floor

Him: Thandi is pregnant

Me: with your child?

Him: I'd like to believe so. I'm not ready for a child Sambulo. I'm struggling being a dad to Lwandiso and if i didn't have you guys helping me, I'd be fucked. Now to bring a baby into this mess of a situation I have going on with Thandi will just take me back to square one

Me: did you tell her that?

He shakes his head. I understand his concerns. He just admitted to himself a week ago that he is in love with Thandi and to bring a baby into a situation where you are not together, you are both broken human beings and still trying to fix yourselves is just a bad idea. That baby will be screwed from day one

Him: she doesn't know that i know. I saw the

pregnancy test in her trash can. I didn't ask her and she hasn't told me

Me: talk to her

Him: you know i don't do that

Me: you need to start doing it. Tell her how you feel about the whole thing, tell her you don't want a baby and maybe she feels the same way. Better that way before you both end up with a baby you don't want because you spared your feelings

He didn't agree to talk to her but I know he will. the old Sabelo would have ended things with Thandi the moment he saw the pregnancy test but this new and in love Sabelo isn't about to let go of that girl because of that. I get a call from Oyintando inviting us to the shisanyama. The usual squad will be there just without the girls. a boys night out. Oyintando and Paul are basically our older brothers and they are the people we mostly get advise from when we are really lost and confused. They don't get along anymore for some reason so its rare for us to chill

with both of them at the same time. We don't know what their beef is and Its best to just not get involved. Oyintando has a temper from hell. That guy will fuck you up badly and he gets that from his dad. We leave the house at 7, drive to the liquor store and get more whiskey and ice then drive to the shisanyama

Me: Shaka is coming

Sabelo: when did we start drinking with kids? Shaka is a child. He should be at home doing assignments

Me: give him a break bruh, he already gets enough of that from utata. The kid is 20. You had Lwandiso at 19 so he isn't a child

He decides to shut his pie hole for the rest of the trip. When we get to the Shisanyama, the guys are already there drinking. We exchange greetings before sitting down. Shaka is with our nephew Endinakho. They are the same age and they are both trouble makers when it comes to girls

Me: Kuhle ntwana yami

Kuhle: fokof. Where are you hiding yourself wena mnqundu? Even on the WhatsApp group you are mute

Sabelo: iyajola kalok lekaka

Kuhle: oh makes sense. Ntwana hasn't had a girlfriend since varsity. He is still filled with puppy love. Wonwabe mahn ntwana, we've all been there

They make fun of me for a good couple of minutes and i laugh with them but I'm still going to get back at them. The night is still young. we do this almost every month, gather together either as just the boys or with girls as well. Its a great way to unwind. we'll start getting serious at 30 which for Sabelo, Kuhle, Luke and myself is next year. The meat arrives and we dig in

Oyi: yesterday I met someone and I think for a few

seconds I stopped breathing

Kuhle: yho thixo, nawe futhi

Me: my heart stopped beating the first day i saw Simi

Sabelo: hayi majita what the fuck is this now? Y'all are busy talking like a bunch of women ngok and niyadika mahn. We are here to drink and eat meat not to be on Oprah

I'll just wait for him to be nicely drunk then all we will hear about is Thandi. He likes acting all tough here as if he doesn't have his heart beating for that girl. We can all see through his act

Oyi: she is the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. Not even my ex came close to that and y'all know Angela is beautiful

Angela was Oyintando's high school sweet heart. You know when they say the first cut is the deepest?

He knows that all too well. He has had women after they broke up but every time we get wasted, he speaks about Angela.

Kuhle: alcohol is also beautiful guys. Give it chance, focus on it and you will enjoy it and forget about this sappy stuff.

Luke: I think I just saw my brother walk in with Lethuthando

Me: call them over

Sabelo: who is Lethuthando?

I pull him towards me so I can whisper in his ear. I tell him and immediately he tenses up. This is the first time we meet the 20-year-old that Paul left my cousin for. Sabelo and I know that story but I'm not sure if Kuhle and Oyintando know it because Paul and Usithandile's relationship was hidden from her brothers. The closer Paul and his young thang get to us, the tenser my brother becomes and



Oyintando is already on his feet. Kuhle is just drinking and watching

Paul: gents

Luke: hey bro. Hey Thando

The kid is cute but i feel like she should be with Shaka and them not dating a 31year old man. Speaking of Shaka and Endinakho, they stayed 10mins with us before leaving to go be with people their own age

Oyi: you and your child are not welcome here

Paul: Oyi bruh don't do this. I just came to say hi to the gents

Oyi: I'm warning you. leave this table before I move you myself

Kuhle: yoo what's going on bruh?

He is looking at his older brother but Oyintando is starring straight at Paul who looks scared. My own brother is on his feet now as well. I'm not getting involved. it's already 2 against one and Paul isn't here to cause trouble

Luke: bros i thought we moved past the Usithandile thing. we are all friends and we need to put the past behind us

Kuhle: what Usithandile thing?

Luke: her break up with Paul

I think Kuhle went sober same time because now he is on his feet. I'm left as the only one not standing Because Luke is now in his brother's corner.

Kuhle: you dated my sister?

Sabelo: not only that, he left her for this child he is parading around

Paul: i think i should get going

Kuhle: nah mother fucker its too late for that

I don't know where the fist that hit Paul came from but the moment he fell to the ground, his girlfriend started screaming and i rose to my feet

Me: Kuhle bruh that was unnecessary

Kuhle: say that again when an idiot fucks with Somila

He is shaking the same hand that he punched Paul with. He doesn't even know how to throw a proper punch. I should have just stayed at the apartment with Simi. There is less drama there.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*24\*

<Sabelo>

After i found out about Thandi's pregnancy, my therapy sessions increased to 5 days a week. I needed to talk more, i needed to be forced to understand my emotions towards my life and the changes happening around me and I needed to accept the things i cannot change...such as the fact that I'm turning 29 in a week. I must give it to Amelia, she knows her stuff but I know i still have a long way to go. She has emphasised that i should sit down and talk to Thandi and that's where I am right now. She still hasn't told me about the pregnancy and I'm not going to ask her. A part of me wishes she could just have an abortion without getting me involved. I know its selfish but it is how I feel

Me: are you OK?

She nods. We are on the couch, I'm holding her while she rests her body on mine. I can feel her heart beating hard against her chest and her

breathing isn't relaxed

Me: I just got back from a session with Amelia

She sits up, gives me a worried look and I just smile as I sit up too

Thandi: what did she say?

Me: well she said we should talk about us and our feelings for each other

Her: oh

She seems relieved by that for some reason. I choose to ignore that

Me: I'm at that point in my life where I want something solid. I want to accept the love that is given towards me and also reciprocate that love. I

want to be the best father, the kind of father that I needed while I was growing up. I'm at the point where I know I also deserve the fairytale but i haven't reached the stage where I know how to appreciate love

I take a pause. Sigh then look at her. She looks a bit shaken and I haven't missed the fact that she has gained a bit of weight. The top she is wearing is loose so I'm not sure whether there is a bump there yet or not

Me: I want to give this thing a try. I want to be your boyfriend but I need you to understand that I'm still me. Amelia may help with the psychological stuff but I'm still going to be Sabelo. I'm still going to be the guy that likes to dominate in the bedroom and uses sex for punishment. I'm still going to be the guy that hates being lied to, the guy that hates secrets and the guy that hates disobedience. Yes I love you Thandi

She turns to look at me as tears roll down her cheeks. i don't know whether its tears of joy or she's hurt so I give her that moment. I came to the realisation that I love her when I started behaving like Sambulo when I'm around her. She makes me laugh and smile without even trying, she understands me, she loves me and she has been patient with me. I'm not going to say she puts me before her but I know she makes me want to work on myself and be the better man for her

Her: you love me?

Me: I love you

She sighs, gets up then comes to kneel in front of me. I'm caught by surprise but I let the whole thing unfold

Her: Remember the first time you made love to me?

I nod. I know where this is going and I can already feel my heart racing and my brain getting fuzzy.

Her: you didn't use a condom and

She takes a pause. I get up but she stays kneeled even after I move away from her. Yes i know she is pregnant, it doesn't mean I've processed this moment yet. Its been about me ever since I found out, how i feel and what I want and now the 'T' has turned to we and I'm not dealing well. I'm not prepared for this

Her: I'm pregnant Sabelo. I didn't want to tell you just yet but then you mentioned that you hate secrets and being lied to and the guilt just got the better of me.

Me: do you want a baby with me? You know the kind of pers on that I am. Do you think I'm the kind of



person to have a child with?

I'm pacing all over the living room, I'm speaking fast and my voice is raised. I'm not going to sugar coat anything. I was already screwed when i had Lwandiso but I thought he was what I needed to get better. If i was capable of loving my child wholeheartedly then maybe I'm not so messed up. I was wrong. I used Sne and I used my son.

Her: you are working on yourself. I believe that the person you have the potential to be is the person I want to have a child with. You've made so much progress Sabelo

Me: progress for myself. I'm trying to better myself as an individual not as a father. The timing of this pregnancy is off

Her: don't blame me for this when you are the one that didn't wear a condom

Me: you allowed me to have sex with you without a

condom. You are a grown woman Thandi, you know that emergency contraceptives exist and what they are for. So yes I do blame you because you could have prevented this but I also blame myself. I should have known better

Then silence fills the room. I'm in my own corner and she is now sitting on the floor. I don't want to be emotionally blackmailed into something i know will fuck with my mental health. I love Thandi and i want her in my life but I'm not going to share her. I won't force her to have an abortion and I won't leave her pregnant but I can't make the promise that I'll be the poster perfect father. I know myself and i refuse to sell dreams to the woman I love. After a long while of silence she speaks

Her: so what must I do?

Me: do what you want, I won't fight you on it but I just wanted to lay my cards on the table so that if shit hits the roof and i don't turn out to be boyfriend

of the year or father of the year, you will know that I never promised you that

Her: do you think I'm trying to trap you with this baby?

Me: is that what you are doing?

She shakes her head. The thought never even crossed my mind

Me: then I'm not thinking that. how far along are you?

Her: 4months

Me: that means you'll give birth in J anuary. I need you to be sure about this Thandi. we can't both screw up an innocent person's life

Her: I'm not going to be able to do this without you Sabelo. You know I'm as good as a person without a mother, you know I can't rely on anyone. Yes this baby isn't planned but its here now and its our baby. You and I. I'm not an expert, I'm scared, I've never been in this position and i don't want to be in it

alone. I'm 27 years old and I'm about to be a mother.  
I am scared

I want to tell her that i won't dis appoint her, that I'll always show up for her and this baby but I can't guarantee that. I am however willing to try. It will take me a while to get used to all of this, probably an entire year but I'll eventually get there. I wait for her to fall asleep before i leave. Right now I just need to be on my own. I haven't spoken to the gents since that encounter with Paul so when I get a call from Oyintando, I'm a bit surprised

Me: eita

Oyi: sho ntwana, where are you?

Me: on my way to the house. why?

Him: pass by here. I want us to talk about something

I drive to his house with a lot of anxiety. I have the

greatest respect for Oyintando. He is the older brother Sambulo and I have always needed. i remember he gave us our first stash of porn. Mama obviously found it because we were careless. When i get to his house, he is already waiting for me at the door. The weird thing about us is that we are so career driven that we forget that we need someone to share all this money with. Oyintando is a doctor, he has a massive house, a couple of cars but he doesn't have a stable relationship nor does he have a child.

Him: you were just around the corner

Me: sort of. What's up?

Him: I won't keep you long but I'm just letting you know that Sambulo's girlfriend is planning a party for you guys. A surprise what what

I sigh. Oh lord. I should have seen this coming. I don't like surprises, Sambulo doesn't as well but because it will be a surprise pulled off by Simlindile,

he will forget that

Him: I suggested that she has it here. A dinner type of thing because you guys are grown, we can't be having the volume on a 100 and gqom playing for the whole of Durban to hear

Me: she is having it here? And you agreed? Heck you even suggested it, what's going on

He chuckles then hits my shoulder lightly

Him: i have my own agendas. Remember the Girl i told you guys about?

Me: no

Him: Sambulo would remember. Anyway I did some digging and turns out she is Simlindile's sister. If Simlindile has the dinner here, it will give me the freedom to talk to her sister.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*25\*

<Slindile>

As i make my way out the house to catch a taxi to work, I already feel tired. Night shift does that to a person, you could sleep all day but the reality of going to work while everyone is coming back from work just drains you. I'm in my full nurse's uniform, ugly kitten heels and maroon woolen jersey included. It's the middle of August so best believe that winter is in full swing. Its already starting to get dark when a white quantum parks in front of me. I'm just glad it isn't one of those taxis where you have to close the door as if you are opening it

"Ngena phambili sis, igcwele imoto"

I grunt as i open the passenger door and hop in. We all know what sitting in front in a taxi means. You automatically become the taxi driver's accountant and its easy if the taxi fare is in 5s or 10s but it costs R12 to get to where I'm going. The money

starts being passed forward and i don't even bother listening to these people telling me "sibawu 3 ku R50" and all the other nonsense they are saying. I turn to the driver

Me: how much is your money in total?

Him: R180

I give him his R180, take my R3 change and pass the rest to the back. They will sort themselves out. Of course they moan and groan but I don't bother turning around. The rest of the taxi ride is just fine, no drama. I ask to get off at the corner of the hospital but because the driver is human and he sees that its dark, he drops me at the gate of the hospital

Me: thank you

The smile I give him is genuine and he smiles back.



This is not the start of something, I might not be rich or what not but taxi drivers are not my type. Its not about the job they do, I'm not looking down on that but it's the way they are all just whores. They mack on everything with a vagina. Yes not all of them but hai suka most of them are whores. I'm a nurse and I absolutely love my job, I could have been a doctor but I love my sanity. All those thick books, years of school and stress are not for me. I need to find time in the midst of everything to fit in a 6pack of Savannah. After clocking in, i head to the cafeteria for a cup of coffee, I'm a bit cold and my energy levels are on zero

"We need to stop meeting like this"

That voice. It's the sexiest thing I've ever heard. Its deep, its smooth and its the kind of voice that can dampen your panties. I turn around and I can't help the smile that appears on my face. This man is a god, the chocolate skin, the nicely trimmed beard,

the muscular arms and those eyes. This guy is everything

Him: i don't think you gave me a chance to introduce myself the last time I saw you

Me: what are you doing here?

Well its a stupid question to ask considering that he is wearing a white coat and the stethoscope is hanging on his neck. I've worked at this hospital for 3 years and I've never come across this guy before

Him: I work here. I'm the new cardiologist. I'm a heart doctor

He says that with a smirk. I'm taken by this guy, I won't even hide it. He is just so damn sexy and quite charming

Me: oh I'm Slindile Mthembu. I'm a nurse here

Him: Nice to meet you Slindile, I'm Oyintandoyenkosi Hadebe but everyone calls me Oyintando

Me: I can imagine. Your name is quite a mouthful.

Him: mind if I join you for coffee?

I shake my head and we both sit down after getting our coffee. I don't even remember the last time i entertained a guy long enough for him to ask for my number. Between working here, taking care of my mother and spending time with my younger sister, where would I find the time? My mother had me when she was 28, the same age I am right now and she had my sister Simlindile 2years later. Our father was never present in our lives, he isn't dead. He is very much alive, married now and taking care of his family. We don't know much about him because mama doesn't say much but personally I couldn't care less about someone that doesn't care about me.

Oyintando: tell me about yourself

Me: what do you want to know.

Him: everything

Me: there isn't enough time. I have to get to work.

My shift has started

Him: let's make time then. I'm interested in you  
Slindile. I'm not going to hide that

Me: hmm

He gets up as I get up as well. Saying you are interested in me could mean anything and beating around the bush and going on silly little dates while trying to figure out if we like each other or not isn't my thing. I don't have time for it

Him: so can we make time for it?

Me: nah, I'll pass. I'll see you around Dr Hadebe. I have to get to work

He opens his mouth as if to say something but he stops himself, smiles then nods. I can feel his eyes on me as I walk out of the cafeteria but I don't dare turn around. He doesn't need to know the effect he has on me. No guy has given me such goosebumps since college. My last boyfriend and I broke up 4 years ago. I got pregnant on my last year of college and we were happy. Marriage talks were being thrown around and we were excited about our bundle of joy. Our happiness was short lived when our daughter died 3 days after I gave birth. I was angry and hurt and I took all of that out on him. I was quick to forget that he was hurting too, that the child that had died was also his child. I ended it with him, I needed to be on my own and deal with this without him hovering me. My life stood still for 25 months after I lost my child. I didn't want to move on, I wanted my baby back and I think I went crazy just a bit during that time. I got through it though because here I am today moving on with my life. By the time it's 6am, I want nothing more than to just get in my bed and sleep. At least this was my last night shift. Dr Hadebe finds me chilling at reception.

I'm waiting for the sun to come up so I can walk to the taxi rank

Oyintando: good morning, how was your shift?

Me: morning. It was a long one. I'll probably fall asleep in the taxi. That's how tired I am

Him: let me drop you off. I can promise you, my car is a lot more comfortable than the seats of a taxi

Me: I live eMlazi. Are you sure?

Him: yeah. Come

He is right, these leather seats are truly comfortable and the way he keeps asking me questions, I doubt I'm going to fall asleep

Me: what car is this?

Him: Mercedes Benz s63 AMG coupè

Me: it's nice

He chuckles. I don't know why I asked because I don't know the difference between a Benz and a BMW until I see the logo

Him: do you like it?

Me: yes. looks expensive though so I know i can't afford it

Him: its not that bad.

Of course he will say that, I'm sure he has them in all colours of the rainbow parked in his garage. It's impossible to miss that this guy is wealthy. Notice how I didn't say he is rich? There is a difference. Look it up. when we get to my street, I show him where to park and the car stops

Me: thank you for the ride

Him: no need to thank me. Are you on night shift

again today?

Me: nah. I'm off until Tuesday and that's when I'll start my day shift

Him: enjoy your day Slindile

Me: you too

I get out the car and walk home slowly. The car doesn't move until I'm inside the house. I'm hungry but I'm also tired and lazy. My mother is at work, she is counting down the years until she retires. Just 4more. She is a social worker. We are a bunch of educated women in this family. Social worker, teacher and a nurse. Who needs a man when you have a degree and a job? That's what my mother used to tell us and I believed her but Simi had her head in the clouds. She is stubborn too, that's why she married at such a young age. I fall asleep on the couch while watching the morning news. After a couple of hours, the couch gets uncomfortable and I go to bed. I never struggle to sleep, I enjoy it. My body needs relaxation. I work too hard. When I wake



up, it's not willingly but it's due to the sound of my ringing phone. I grunt as i search for it in my handbag that's on the floor

Me: Simi

Simi: hey are you sleeping?

Me: not anymore. What do you want?

I'm truly annoyed with her right now. She knows I was Working all night so this call isn't welcomed

Her: askies. I need help with the twins' birthday. I have the venue but now I can't find catering. I don't want omama beSociety for this. I need white people

Me: but I'm sleeping Simlindile

Her: please. The dinner is in just over 48hrs. I'm at a crisis here

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*26\*

<Simlindile>

Today is the day. I haven't seen the birthday boys today and Sambulo has been calling me every 30mins. He probably thinks I forgot about his day since I haven't said Happy birthday. He needs to relax, the day is far from over and he is definitely going to love me more after today. Its 12h05 when Shaka picks me up for the flat, he is my designated driver for the day and I don't mind because we get along quite well

Shaka: whats our first stop?

Me: we need to pick up my sister from eMlazi and then head to gate way. Usithandile and Jessica will meet us there

My sister is all about supporting black businesses so when i told her I want white caterers, she found me black people that can cook western food well.

We even went for a tasting just so I know what I'm paying for. I have so much to do in a space of 5 hours because the dinner starts at 7pm and I'm going to need 2 hours to get ready. We pick up my sister and she is fascinated with Shaka. I swear the poor child is swimming in embarrassment

Sli: this is Sambulo's little brother?

Me: yes leave my baby alone

Sli: who are your parents? I'm just curious because you and your brothers are not from this planet. I still don't like that Sabelo, he annoys me

She grunts while Shaka and I share a laugh. He really is the cutest thing

Shaka: my parents will be at the dinner

Me: and you better not embarrass me Slindile. Don't be demanding Savannah all over the place

Sli: I won't demand it if you make sure its there. we can even pour it in a champagne glass

Me: I give up on you

She continues throwing questions at Shaka until we get to Gateway. Some of those questions were quite inappropriate but my sister is always inappropriate. My phone rings the moment we step out of the car, its Sambulo. I actually miss him now, I haven't seen him since yesterday

Me: hello lover

I hear him laughing softly and I smile

Sambulo: where are you? I miss you

Me: I'm fine, how are you?

He sighs

Him: baby stop torturing me. I need to see you

Me: I'm not available right now. I'm busy

Him: oh

He sounds hurt but he will have to soldier on. I need this to be an actual surprise and if it means I have to be mean for it to get there then I will be mean

Me: don't sulk

Him: mxm you are mean. Bye

I laugh. the drama though but arg man he is so cute when he is sulking

Me: I'll see you tonight. I promise. You can pick me up at 6 and we'll go grab McDonald's or something

Him: McDonald's? On my bir... Why McDonald's?

Me: you love their ice cream and I'm making it up to you for being busy. I have to go. We'll talk later

Him: fine. I love you

Me: I know

I'm planning on telling him tonight I love him too. I've fallen so deeply in love with him that his happiness has become my happiness. I can't explain it but my heart is behaving differently with his love flowing from it.

Usithandle and Jess join us as we sit down for lunch. I need to try and keep these 3 alcoholics sober until the dinner. I know I'm going to fail but I'll die trying

Usi: I invited my man to the dinner

Jess: did you invite his wife as well?

Usithandle gives her a mean look and Jess just shrugs her shoulders. It's too early for drama so I decide to change the topic

Me: Sambulo tells me that your brother beat up your ex

She hisses, downs her glass of juice before calling the waitress over to our table

Usi: may I have a bottle of merlot?

Me: Usithandle!

Usi: one bottle between the 4 of us isn't going to fuck up your perfect dinner so relax

The waitress disappears while I'm left with my mouth wide open. Wowza

Usi: Kuhle didn't have to do that. It was unnecessary and now everything reached my dad and he wants to kill the white boy

Jess: good. he should kill him and that child of his.

Sli: he was just trying to protect you. You should be happy to have an older brother that cares about you

Usi: he is the youngest. I'm 2 years older than him. Him and Oyintando are a nightmare to deal with. I love them but I can't stand how overprotective they are

I'm still shocked by the way she responded to me but after a while i decide to let it go. I don't need negativity around me right now. When the bottle arrives, they all go for it as if its the last bottle on the planet

Sli: thela girl. Fill up the glass

Me: you don't fill up a wine glass

Sli: do you want me to walk out of here and come



back nengudu?

Why do these people keep throwing shade at me? They are behaving as if being sober hurts their bodies. They all fill up their glasses and there is barely any wine left for me. Not that i wanted it anyway

Sli: lets rewind a bit. Usithandle what is your surname?

Usi: Hadebe

Sli: oh thixo! And what are your brothers' names?

Usi: why?

Me: Oyintando and Kuhle

Sli downs her glass of wine, pours the little bit that was left in the bottle and downs that too before resting her head on the table. I'm passed getting embarrassed by these idiots. My phone rings, its

the shop I'm getting Sambulo's watch engraved. They are done and because its close by, I leave my sister's drama and go collect the watch. Its a matte black watch with a cyan blue face. At the back its written "I'll love you until the end of time". its not as expensive as all the other watches he owns but this is the only one with a message. I got Sabelo a tie with his initials embroidered on it. he will have no choice but to like it because i don't know him well enough to get him a sentimental gift. When i return to the restaurant, Usithandle looks constipated, Jessica is laughing her lungs out and Sli is drinking. Why do i surround myself with these people? I need Thandi

Me: what's going on?

Jess: your sister has a crush on Usithandle's brother

Me: I don't have the energy for this. Can we leave, I need to do my hair and get a dress for tonight

Jess: and do your nails

I side eye her and she continues laughing

Usi: I don't think I'm strong enough to get up

Me: I don't care, crawl if you have to but we are leaving

—

The only reason i survived the afternoon without losing my mind is because I'm a Christian. Sambulo arrives at 6pm, he is in a suit. Why is he in a suit when he doesn't know where we are going?

Sambulo: you look amazing babe

I'm in a red off the shoulder long dress with a slit that reaches my thigh. My weave is tied in a low bun and my make up is on point. He is right, I look and feel amazing. I love sexy and revealing clothes because they compliment my body shape. I was

deprived of wearing such clothes for years and now that I'm free again, I'm not holding back

Me: why are you in a suit?

Him: after our ice cream date, the gents and I are hitting the strip club

Me: the what? No you are not

Him: I am. They didn't forget that its my birthday today and they are not too busy for me. Hold up, why are you all dressed up for ice cream?

Me: I'm also going to the strip club. We have to get ice cream via drive thru because I don't want to be late

He seems genuinely hurt but uzobastrong. He must just tone down the drama a bit and all will be well. We get ice cream at McDonald's then i tell him to go to Oyintando's place because Usithandile is waiting for me there

Sambulo: babe are you seriously not going to say happy birthday to me?

Me: when is your birthday kanti baby? Is it not tomorrow?

Him: mxm

He parks the car, doesn't bother getting out and judging by the look on his face, he wants me away from him as in yesterday

Me: are you not going in?

Him: Simlindile go to your friend and leave me alone please

Me: hayi hawu come say hi to Usithandile first then I'll leave you alone and I'm sorry. I really thought your birthday is tomorrow

He groans as we both get out the car. I hold his hand and he loosens up a bit but i know he is still

mad at me. I knock twice on the door then open it but before we walk in, i stop and look at him

Me: happy birthday baby. I love you

He stares at me with a dumbstruck look as i pull him into the house

Him: what did yo-

Just then everyone Screams happy birthday and he freaks out a bit. He was supposed to walk in with Sabelo but Thandi's pregnancy brain let it slip about this dinner. Turns out Oyintando had already told my man's cold hearted twin anyway.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*27\*

<Sambulo>

I am more surprised about what Simi just said more than I am about this dinner party. I'm standing frozen at the doorway trying to process whether I heard her properly or I just heard what I've always wanted to hear from her

Oyi: are you just going to stand there the whole night or are you going to come closer

Me: eish I'm coming. Please give me a moment

I walk in, pull Simi to the side and her sneaky self is smiling from ear to ear

Simi: happy birthday baby

Me: you did this?

She nods. She is still smiling

Me: for me?

She laughs

Her: yes for you. It is your birthday nje

Me: you said you love me

Her: yes I did

Me: you love me?

Just then Sabelo comes to us holding Thandi's hand and because of the dress she is wearing, her baby bump is quite visible. She is even glowing and my brother looks happy. I'm annoyed that he is disturbing us though

Sabelo: happy birthday ntwana yami

Me: why were you not part of the surprise?

Sabelo: because I'm older than you. Surprise parties



are for children

Of course my twin brother would say that. He genuinely thinks he is older than me and I'm done trying to teach him what the word twins actually means. I hug Thandi while Sabelo hugs Simi. I still can't believe she said she loves me. I don't even care about my birthday anymore or this dinner, I just want to be alone with her so she can keep saying it over and over again

Thandi: guys stop being rude, come join everyone

My family is here, my friends are here and as much as I'm not a fan of surprises, I'm happy Simi did this for us. I grab two glasses of champagne from the waiter, hand one to Simi then place my hand on her lower back as I escort her to the lounge where everyone is seated. My parents are being inappropriate as usual, busy kissing all over the place

Sli: I just checked with the caterers and dinner will be ready in a few minutes

Me: forget dinner, can we talk about how you haven't said happy birthday to me?

She smiles, comes towards me then gives me a hug

Sli: happy birthday sbari. I didn't see you guys walk in. Were you surprised?

Me: nah, I'm too old for that

Oyi: he froze at the door

He is also now next to me, a bit too close to Sli but I ignore the vibe. He is looking at her as if she is the only person in the room. I've never seen Oyintando look at a woman like this.

Sli: excuse me

She walks away after laughing at me and Oyintando's eyes follow her until she is out of the room. Simi nudges me and i turn to place a peck on her lips

Me: I love you

Simi: I love you too

I smile and she just giggles and shakes her head

Me: say it again

Her: hayi hawu

Me: its my birthday baby, its a curse to say no to someone on their birthday

Her: you are so extra. I love you. I love you Sambulo.  
I love you

Then she walks away leaving me smiling like an idiot. When dinner is ready, we head to the table and sit down. I'm sitting between Simi and Sabelo and Thandi is next to Sabelo. Next to Simi is Sli and next to her is Jessica and Usithandile then next to Usithandile there is an open seat. I wonder who hasn't arrived. There is also an open seat next to my dad as well but on his other side is mama. We have the starters and the conversation is brewing

Dad: boys I have a surprise for you

Sabelo: firstly we are men and secondly we are too old for surprises

Mama: you will never be too old for this one

Dad gets up and heads to one of the bedrooms. Everyone has turned and their eyes are glued on him. A few minutes later he walks out holding my gogo's arm. Sabelo and I get up at the same time

and rush to them. Nothing can top this. To have this woman present today, as old as she is and still looking classy is everything to me

Gogo: you guys are still fighting over me. At such old age

Sabelo: I can't believe you are here

Gogo: you didn't think I'd miss my boys' birthday dinner now did you? Come give me a hug

Me: me first

Sabelo: I'm older so me first

Me: dawg you are not older and I got to gogo first  
Not you so I'll hug her first

We ended up having a group hug between the 3 of us. I love this woman so much and I will never stop being appreciative of everything she did for us. Everyone had to move seats because we want gogo to sit between us

Mama: you guys are such big babies

Aunt Abongs: I don't blame them, I love auntie Lwa too. I'm even tempted to move seats

Uncle Li: and leave me alone?

Aunt Abongiwe rolls her eyes while uncle Limile starts sulking. I'm glad to be surrounded by so much love and people that love me. I couldn't have asked for a better way to celebrate my birthday. My hand goes on Simi's thigh and I give it a gentle squeeze while looking at her. She is busy talking to Sli but the moment she feels my hand, she turns around and smiles

Me: thank you for this

Simi: no need to thank me. I just want you to be happy

Me: I'm happy. I really am happy baby

Our moment is disturbed by the door bell, I think one of the waiters gets the door and a few seconds later a guy I've never met before walks in. Usithandile stands up and goes to him. I can already see how uncomfortable uncle Limile is right now but aunt Abongiwe is trying to calm him down. Oyintando's eyes follow this guy until he sits down

Kuhle: and who is this?

We are all at the table except my parents. They are probably getting up to no good somewhere. The atmosphere has changed a bit, it's suddenly quite tense

Usi: this is my man. Simbonge, baby this is my family

She introduces everyone and uncle Limile gets up

Aunt Abongs: uyaphi?

Uncle Li: i need a drink and fresh air

Usi: dad I'm 30years old, you can't still be uncomfortable with me dating

Uncle Limile just walks away. What is a Smith gathering without any drama though? This guy has made every male at this table uncomfortable but the females are all about getting to know him. I on the other hand am missing my girlfriend. She is next to me but I miss her.

Gogo: do you boys want me to die without meeting your wives?

Sabelo: wives? Yho gogo I'm too young to think about that

Gogo: rubbish. you are almost 30. You want to play women like your father did?



Me: maybe he does but I've found the girl for me and I will marry her someday

Gogo: someday better come soon. I'm not getting any younger.

My gogo is just over 80years old now and she is right but its not easy to accept that one day she just won't be here anymore. It took a long time for me to come to terms with the death of mkhulu. My parents eventually come back with uncle Li, i can tell that dad is laughing at him but the moment mama's eyes land on Usithandile's man she freezes

Dad: are you OK nanazi?

Mama: look

Dad looks at the guy and even he stops in his tracks. Simbonge is now shifting uncomfortably. The rest of us are just confused, Usithandile included

Dad: Simbonge? What the hell?

Me: you guys know him?

mama: that's Mbali's husband

Here is the thing about my family, its huge. As the kids, we don't know everyone in it. We know the names but the ones that don't live in this city, we don't know many of their faces. Mbali is mama's sister. We were 14 when she got married and she moved after that. I don't even remember her, it's been 15years so of course i wasn't going to know her husband. Mama visits them every now and then

Aunt Abongs: Usithandile

Usi: ma

Aunt Abongs: a married man sisi? You decide to bring a married man to your family? Is this some kind of a sick joke

Usi: he makes me happy mama

Mama: he isn't yours. While he is making you happy, who is making his wife happy? And wena Simbonge? You are cheating on my sister.

Simbonge: look sis Gugu I didn't know that you and Usithandle know each other

Dad: and that excuses you cheating on your wife? With my niece.

This is really going to get ugly. Uncle Limile is super saiyan with the temper, him and my dad and then there is Oyintando and Sabelo in the mix. They are going to kill this guy

Me: bruh yami i think its best you leave

Oyi: i agree with Sambulo. I really don't want to Kill you and you better stay the hell away from my sister

Usi: Oyintando you can't dictate my life

She stands up as well which shocks the living daylight out of her father

Uncle Li: I would shut the fuck up if I were you. First it was that white boy, then the one night stand with one of the teachers at your school and now you bring a married man here. Knowing very well he is married. I won't touch on the disrespect you've shown us as your elders but where the fuck is the respect for yourself? When are you going to start using your brain instead of opening your legs for everything with a penis?

Usithandle lowers her head. That hit home, even to me and he isn't talking to me

Uncles Li: I'm not even angry, I'm disappointed and disgusted by your behavior and I'm ashamed to call you my daughter or to even say I raised this

He turns and walks out the room leaving all of us in  
dreaded silence

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*28\*

<Sabelo>

For any normal person, it might be a bit  
uncomfortable to be in such a setting but for the  
rest of us that have been in this family since birth,  
it's water off a duck's back. This dinner is no longer  
about my brother and I, thank goodness. The  
attention has shifted to Usithandile because the  
older females in this family have dragged her off  
into some room to discipline her. I'm going to stay  
out of the female part of the drama because drama  
is draining. I turn to Thandi who is playing a game  
on her phone

Me: are you still OK?

She nods but doesn't look at me. She has been

quiet throughout the whole drama. At first I thought maybe it's because it's a bit overwhelming, my family as a whole is full of overwhelming drama but this is Thandi, she blends in well

Me: Thandi

Her: ngiyeke Sabelo, please

She drags her chair away from the table before getting up and leaving me with the most confused look on my face. I know I haven't done anything wrong because we were fine not so long ago. As I get up to follow her, Simlindile stops me

Simi: I'll go

Me: just ask her what I did wrong

Simi: alright but don't worry, it's just those pregnancy hormones

Sambulo: I'm thinking the formal side of things is

over, we can just drink now

Oyi: yeah gents, lets take it outside

We move outside with our alcohol that Kuhle has now shoved in cooler boxes. As much as I'm here physically, my mind is with Thandi. I hope she is ok. Its a chilled vibe outside, Usithandile's white friend and Simlindile's sister are beyond tipsy and currently they are dancing to imaginary music. Kuhle and Zah are making out on the outdoor couch, Oyintando has his eyes glued on Simlindile's sister and Maya is chatting to my sister. After a while, Thandi and Simlindile join us.

Me: can we talk?

She hasn't taken a seat yet so we walk away from everyone but not towards the house. When we are at a good distance away, i stop

Me: talk to me

Thandi: it doesn't matter Sabelo. I'm over it

Me: I'm not over it and I'm not going to continue as though everything is fine when it isn't

She keeps quiet. We stay in silence for a few minutes then she starts sobbing. I don't move from where I'm standing. She sobs quietly then wipes her tears using the back of her hand

Me: Thandi thetha fondin

Her: you don't want to get married

I frown

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: you told your grandmother that you don't want to get married. So what's the point of all of this?



Why are we doing all of this? The therapy, keeping the baby and pursuing a relationship. What's the point of it all?

I sigh. She is now crying hysterically and I'm just looking at her with my hands deep in my pockets. So this is what its like to be in a relationship? To be involved with someone that's pregnant. Pregnant people are crazy basically and what am I supposed to do with all this madness? There is still 5months left of yonke lento?

Her: you want to control me wena Sabelo. That's why you got me pregnant. You want to use me and when you are done you will toss me aside and move on to the next best thing

Me: ugqibile ngok?

Her: stop being a coward and admit it

Me: for fuck sake would you stop being crazy?

My voice is now raised and she seems shaken.  
Honestly i really don't understand what just  
happened here

Her: I'm not crazy. You just can't handle the truth

Me: and what truth is that? Thandi calm the fuck  
down. I'm not ready for yonke lento, the child or the  
relationship but you are pregnant and I love you so I  
have to accept and adjust. As for the marriage part,  
I don't know how we got there and I'd really  
appreciate it if we move away from that. You can't  
shove all these things down my throat all at once  
and expect me to just swallow. We said baby steps  
and now you are taking giant leaps and dragging  
me along? Hayi fondin, I'm not doing that with you.  
one situation at a time

Her sobs get louder and I seriously feel like walking  
away but I know I'll never hear the end of it if i do So  
I take a few steps closer and wrap my arms around  
her. Her wet face makes contact with my neck and I

sigh. How did we end up here? Right now a part of me feels like taking advantage of the situation and fucking the life out of her. I even have a semi erection but I'm trying to avoid all of that

Me: are you OK now?

I feel her nodding before she removes her face from my neck. The only light that's visible where we are standing is from inside the house but its enough for me to see her face. I wipe her tears then kiss her. The kiss starts off slowly but before i can fully get into it, I feel her hand rubbing over my pants and I pull back

Me: what are you doing?

I'm whispering softly with a slight grin on my face. She is smiling too

Her: it's your baby, it's not me

I chuckle and shake my head. Isn't this the same woman that was mad at me not so long ago?

Me: you want?

She nods with the biggest grin ever then she pulls me away from the light, further from our friends

Me: right here?

She nods again, wraps her arms around my neck and kisses me again. I'm rock hard now and she can feel it. she moans softly as my fingers graze over her underwear. The thrill of getting caught is a turn on on it's own but this woman in front of me is the biggest turn on for me. She grinds against me as I remove her underwear, shove it deep in my

pockets. She is wet, she wants me and that is evident from the way she unzips my pants. I kiss her as a way to quieten her moans as I bury myself inside her. Her legs are around my waist, her back against the wall and my hands on her butt

\*

Its been a week since my birthday dinner, things between Thandi and I are just a rollercoaster. sometimes she complains about the craziest things, other days she is the sweetest person and on days like today, I'm scared she is going to kill me in my sleep

Thandi: you are late

Me: I'm not. I'm on time. Let's go

I grab her bag and usher her to the car

Her: your child is lazy

Me: he is still not moving?

Her: nope. Its been 3 days of silence from him. I'm also spotting now but apparently that's normal

Me: what's spotting?

Her: light bleeding. Nothing to stress about but I'm going to tell the doctor about it. the spotting and the cramps

I don't say anything after that, I just focus on the driving. we make it to the doctor's place 10mins late and she starts going off at me

Her: i told you that you are late. now we have to wait because our appointment has been taken

Me: the point is that you will get to see the doctor

Her: i made an appointment for a reason. You just don't respect me or time

Me: why didn't you tell me about the spotting and the cramps?

Her: don't shift blame here. You made us late

I give up. i decide to just shut my mouth before I say something I know i will regret. I know I'm not going to be able to do this for 5more months, I'll die. Eventually the doctor calls us in, i help her up and she leads the way

Doc: how are you guys doing?

Thandi: I'm annoyed

Me: I'm tired

The doctor chuckles as she lifts Thandi's shirt

Doc: lets see how the baby is doing

Thandi: he has been lazy lately. no movement

Me: and she is spotting and has cramps. She might just leave out that part the same way she didn't tell

me

Thandi grunts and ignores me. The doctor is moving the monitor all over her stomach. The look on her face is quite worrying

Me: is everything ok doc?

Doc: I'm not sure. i can't find a heart beat

Me: what do you mean you can't find a heart beat?

Doc: miss Zulu, when last did you feel yoyr baby move?

Thandi: a few days ago. I think 3 or 4 days ago

Me: and when did the cramps start?

Both Thandi and the doctor are giving me weird looks but I don't care. I want answers and I want them now



Me: answer me dammit

Doc: Mr Smith I'm going to need you to calm down

I huff then shut my mouth but I haven't taken my eyes off Thandi who is now in tears

Doc: Thandi?

Thandi: the cramps started a day before but the spotting started 3 days ago. I thought it was Normal. I checked google and it said light bleeding and cramps is normal

Doc: OK let me do another ultrasound and we'll take it from there. Just calm down OK?

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*29\*

<Slindile>

When i found out that Oyintando is actually Usithandile's brother, I lost interest. It always gets complicated when you date someone whose

siblings you hang out with. Its not an added bonus, its a complication because we all know men are shady and you would have to be the most stupid person if you think your friend will be loyal to you and not their shady brother. We all know how blood is made out to be the thickest thing ever when compared to water so save yourself the heart break and stay away from your friends brothers. When we arrived at his place and I saw him in that suit, all that bullshit went out the door. This man is sexy in scrubs, now imagine the yeses he is pulling right now in a suit

Usi: close your mouth, you are drooling

I swallow spit, continue staring and he just smiles and raises his whiskey glass at me. I've already decided that if I have the intention of keeping my panties on my body tonight, I am to avoid that man at all cost. The rest of the night went on swiftly, well we've all decided not to waste our energy focusing

on Usithandile's foolishness. I've made a mental note to sit down and talk to that girl sometime during the week, maybe organize her a session with a shrink at the hospital because she is packing some serious issues. Its getting late, everyone starts leaving and I'm not even drunk enough to want to go sleep yet. If I haven't had a glass of Savannah, I always feel as if I've been drinking juice all night. Champagne doesn't even taste nice or maybe I'm not rich so I don't know how to appreciate it

Simi: Sli we are leaving, we'll drop you off

Me: I'll request an uber to your flat. I know you are going to Sambulo's house

Simi: you still want to stay?

Oyintando: I don't mind her staying. I'll drive her myself to your flat

I feel his breath on my neck and nether region

moistens. Hayi man, what witchcraft is this guy playing with? Udlala kabi shame

Sambulo: are you sure? Kuhle and Zah are already sleeping so it's just going to be the two of you guys

Oyintando: you say that as if I'm some kind of serial killer. Don't worry about Slindile, I'll take good care of her

Our bodies are now touching, he is behind me and I take in a deep breath as I feel his hand on my butt

Simi: ok then goodnight guys. Thanks for everything  
Oyintando

Oyintando: only a pleasure. drive safely guys

They walk out closing the door behind them and I couldn't be more grateful because this gives me a chance to turn around and give this man a piece of

my mind. Who the hell does he think he is, busy grabbing my ass as if he owns me. The moment i turn around, he quickly shoves his hands in his pockets and smiles

Me: don't you ever do that again

Oyintando: do what?

I huff then fold my arms across my chest. I'm quite annoyed right now and he sees it but he is still smiling

Me: you know what you did

Him: you mean this?

He places his hands on my butt again and pulls me closer. I gasp loudly as he presses my body against his. There is a feeling, i don't know what it is or where its coming from but its there. Its here in the

very little space between me and this man

Him: you looked amazing tonight. I didn't get a chance to tell you because you kept running away from

Me: I wasn't running away from you and get your hands off my butt please

He removes them but not the eyes that a burning a hole through me

Him: a butt is what that Jessica girl has, you have an ass. A sexy ass

Me: ok then. Do you have Savannah in this house?

Him: Savannah? You drink Savannah?

Me: is that a problem? ikhona noma ayikho?

He laughs while shaking his head then takes a step

back and heads towards the kitchen. I follow him. His house is gorgeous, especially his kitchen. It's neat and spacious. I sit on the bar chair and watch him move about. He has taken off the suit jacket and is in just the white shirt, rolled at the sleeves and the navy pants

Him: i thought all girls want champagne when they are around rich Guys

Me: you are rich? Well I didn't notice

He laughs before placing a dumpy of Savannah in front of me with a glass next to it.

Him: I guess I still have to work harder. J onga love, I'm going to take a quick shower then I'll join you. I'm sticky and sweaty

Me: so am I

Him: you want to join me?

Me: haibo

He laughs. Oyintando has a cute laugh, its not loud but its cute

Him: you can take a shower in one of the guest rooms. I'll bring you sweat pants and a T-shirt to wear

Me: I'm not sleeping over

Him: you are drinking savannah at 2am, deep down you know where you will sleep tonight

Me: and where is that?

Him: you see. I'll be back

He walks away and I also get up. I settle for a bath so i can finish my booze off while relaxing. What am I still doing in this man's house? Truth is I'd rather be here than be on my own in my little sister's flat.



My life is lonely, I don't have friends and basically my life consists of my work and my family. That's it. After cleaning the tub, I wrap my body in a towel and go find this man that promised me sweatpants. I've already broken one promise tonight, my panties are no longer on my body. although I took them off myself, the point is they are off. I knock a few times on the door I'd like to assume is the main bedroom

Him: come in

I walk in to find him also in just a towel with water droplets on his upper body. And what an upper body it is. His chest, his abs, his shoulders, his arms...everything looks solid and the chocolate skin is just the cherry on top

Him: done already?

I nod. I feel a twitch somewhere between my legs

and i quickly cross them. He is a few steps away but it's as if he is right next to me. This whole room is filled with his scent. I take my eyes off him because if i continue staring at him, my happy juices will start flowing down my thighs. I've never been so turned on by a man who has done nothing sexual to me.

Him: come closer, I won't bite. I promise

Me: maybe I'll bite

I whisper to myself as i walk closer to him then take a seat on the bed

Him: this is apparently where all the magic happens

Me: hmm. The sweatpants please

Him: oh yes

He walks towards his closet. I find myself staring at

his butt. 'Snap out of it Slindile. You are behaving like a loose gypsy.' I think to myself

Him: there you go

Me: thank you

He also took out a pair for himself which he wasted no time in putting on. right in front of me. Without any underwear

Me: wow. Shy much?

Him: nah. If I'm going to be getting naked in front of you for a while, I might as well get used to it

Me: haibo bhuti

I'm still sitting on the bed and he is standing in front of me now. He gently picks me up bridal style, his skin feels soft and smells of coco butter. He places me on my back on the bed then climbs next to me.

My heart is beating hard against my chest and my breathing isn't constant at this moment

Him: no more alcohol for you

Me: I'd like to get dressed

Him: I'm not stopping you

I'm not wearing anything under this towel and I know if I get naked in front of this man, I won't be able to stop what will follow after that. I don't move, its safe where I am

Him: I still want to get to know you Slindile

Me: Oyintando its late

Him: I'll drive you to the flat in the morning. Talk to me

We talk the whole night until the sun comes up. I tell

him about myself, he tells me about himself and before we know it, its 7am. Somewhere in the early hours of the morning it got too cold and we ended up under the covers. Not in each others arms though

Him: I'm in love with you

Me: i think I picked that up

Him: good because I don't do subtle. You are everything I love and want in a woman. You are beautiful, genuinely, carefree and feisty plus you are smart and funny

Me: you are rich. You saw where I'm from. Guys like you don't look at girls like me

Him: I didn't choose you. My heart did and the only currency my heart works in is love. I want you in my life Slindile

I don't say anything. I don't know what to say, I'm attracted to him but then there is still that issue of

him being Usithandile's brother. Its not something that should matter but to me it does. I don't want to end up being taken for a fool because yho relationships these days consists of a lot of fuckery, popayism and being taken for umsunu.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*30\*

<Simlindile>

My girls helped me put together an outfit for my private after party for the birthday boy. I should have not gotten Usithandile involved in that, the girl is a sex freak. I'm in the bathroom with my overnight bag. I just finished taking a shower and moisturising my body so I'm staring at this skimpy thing that is apparently supposed to fit on my body. I'm not a big girl but this little thing looks too small. A knock on the door gives me a fright but i quickly compose myself

Sambulo: are you ok in there? You've been in there for too long

I clear my throat

Me: I'm fine. I'll be out in a sec

Him: OK babe. I love you

I smile to myself

Me: thank you

Him: hawu baby

Me: you know I love you too. Ngyeza just switch the lights off and keep the bedside lamp on

Him: why?

Me: just nje. Please do it

I decide to go with the pink g-string, bralette then cover myself with the silk gown. Easy to put on and easy to take off. I throw everything back in my bag

then take in a deep breath, exhale slowly before opening the door. The moment he hears my footsteps, he sits up on the bed

Him: haa baby, I'm switching the lights on for this

Me: hayi Sambulo, don't

Him: i want to see you nje baby.

He jumps out of bed and switches the lights on. This gown barely covers my butt cheeks so I'm practically naked

Him: wow

Me: you like?

Him: what? I love. You look so sexy baby

The moment I reach him, his hands go for my robe and I stop him



Me: relax. We have all night so you don't have to rush

Him: yes ma'am

His bottom lip is sexily tucked between his teeth, his eyes are traveling all over my body and I must say its a confidence booster. I wrap my hands around his neck, peck his lips then stare into his eyes

Me: I love you and happy birthday baby

Him: it should be my birthday everyday

I'm excited about tonight, I'm turned on and I'm just hoping it will reach my expectations and that i will be able to meet his expectations. He plants soft kisses on my neck and my body relaxes. My skin is instantly filled with goosebumps as I feel his growing erection against my stomach, it's turning

me on

Him: you are so beautiful Simlindile

His hands are back on the belt of the robe, I don't stop him as he unties it and removes it slowly. I watch and smile to myself as his jaw drops to the floor together with the robe

Him: damn baby

I don't have the words nor the energy to respond. My body feels like its floating on a cloud. A heated cloud because I'm definitely in heat right now. I feel his lips on my shoulder, his hand on my boob over my bra and i throw my head back. An unexpected moan escapes my lips. I've been needing this, wanting it and here I am about to give myself to him. His lips move to mine and we get lost in the kiss. Its slow yet so passionate, our tongues dancing with

each other. His hands are on my butt now as he gently lifts me up and places me on the bed. His bare upper body is pressed against mine, he is between my legs and his erection is pressed on crotch, forcing the material of my g-string to rub against my clit area. My moans are getting louder and he is taking his time, kneading my breast while kissing and sucking on my neck. I don't know how he manages to unhook my bra that quickly and without hassles but his mouth is now covering my nipple and he is sucking on it

Me: Sa...mb..

He moves to the other one, sucks on it while his fingers tweak and roll my other nipple. The heat I'm feeling between my legs is the reason behind how I'm grinding myself slowly against him. He moves his kisses lower towards my stomach, wet kisses and blowing cool air over them. At this moment he has total control over my body, my overly sensitive

body. I feel his teeth graze over my underwear and I yelp unexpectedly which makes him laugh before he slowly takes my g-string off with his teeth

Him: I'm keeping this

My thighs open on their own before he even touches them, I'm soaking wet. I feel his warm tongue on me, it's a Foreign feeling but what a feeling it is. He sucks on my clit, makes love to me with his tongue until I feel my toes curl and all the heat rushes to the space between my legs. The orgasm that follows is mind blowing. He licks me clean then comes up with the kisses. I feel his erection on me, its bare. When did the briefs come off? He kisses me again, I can taste myself on him but I'm not focused on that. I'm grinding myself trying to get him inside me.

Him: I thought we have all night

Me: don't test me

He laughs

Him: I'm so in love with you its crazy

He enters me slowly until he has filled me up, i wrap my legs around his waist and move with him. The feeling is out of this world. We are moaning together, getting lost in the ecstasy then he pulls out while I'm still enjoying it. He reaches for the drawer and pulls out a condom

Him: I don't want to be Thandi and Sabelo. At least not right now

He slides in on his penis and enters me again. He makes slow love to me, our hands intertwined and pinned above my head. My legs crossed on his

back, pushing him deeper. At this moment nothing else matters, not the past, not the future just this moment right here. We moved together until I cum then he places both my legs on either side of his shoulders and thrusts again. When his grunts get louder, I move faster under him and he releases as well. My eyes are shut but i feel a warm kiss on my forehead and another one on my lips

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

after getting cleaned up, we get back in bed and he pulls me to his chest. I'm happy with him, he feels like home but I still can't help but feel as though he will change his mind about me at some point. There is nothing special about me that can keep a man like Sambulo. He literally can have any girl he wants

Him: what's on your mind?

Me: nothing. I'm just enjoying this moment

Him: please don't ever leave me. I know we will have fights and problems but please promise me that we will work through them together and that you won't leave me

Me: I promise. I'm in this for the long run

He kisses my forehead again then gives me a gentle squeeze. He falls asleep first and its when I hear his soft snores that I also drift off to sleep. The next day I'm woken by something warm rubbing back and forth between my legs. I'm sleeping on my side, my leg is being held up in the air and I'm getting wet. I continue pretending as if I'm sleeping until I feel him sliding in

Me: aaah

Him: morning sthandwa sami

He nibbles on my earlobe while tweaking my nipple

and thrusting deep inside me

\*

Its been two weeks since we started having sex and I think I'm addicted to Sambulo's penis now. I actually crave sex now, that's how much I enjoy it and this week I'm being starved

Me: maybe he is cheating

Jess: oh please that man worships you, he would never do you like that

Me: then why has he been MIA? He hardly calls, I have to take a cab to the flat and I haven't seen him since last week Tuesday. Something is going on. Usithandle what do you think?

She stops poking her food around and looks at us. I don't think she is following our conversation

Me: are you OK?



Usi: Simbonge wants to leave Mbali

Jess: and you are sad because?

Usi: I'm not sad, I'm scared. You know what they say about a relationship built on another person's tears

Me: then don't build it on her tears, build it on your love for each other

She sighs

Usi: my parents and my brothers won't accept him

Jess: follow your heart. If the man wants to leave his wife for you then that means he really loves you

Usi: ai I don't know guys. They have kids like as well. 3 of them. Imagine if someone came and took my dad from my mom while my brothers and I were still kids.

She sighs again then takes a pause

Usi: when i brought him to the dinner, i didn't know who his wife is. We just made sure not to talk about her. Yes she exists but not in our world

Me: but now have you considered the consequences of yonke lento? The relationship kamakaSambulo And your parents because at the end of the day if you and Simbonge continue this its going to come across as if your parents can't handle their own child. Its going to put oSambulo in an awkward position and its going to put me in an awkward position. Its not only just about you guys so funeka ubeSure mngani.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*31\*

<Sabelo>

There is this saying that keeps ringing in my head as the doctor explains how she thinks the baby died. I'm listening, Thandi is crying and all I am focused on is the saying in my head. "You learn to appreciate things the most when you lose them". I

thought I still had lots of time to learn to accept my baby, to bond with my baby and to love my baby. I have been so focused on bettering myself so I'll be a good father that I never felt my baby's kicks. I remember Thandi's excitement every time the baby kicked and her wanting to share it with me but I was always too busy with something or overwhelmed by everything. I figured I'll feel the kicks at 6 months or 8 months but that will never happen now. As the doctor explains to Thandi that they will give her labor inducing medication while she is admitted at the hospital and she will have to give birth to the baby. I want to shut down my own feelings and be there for her but the pain I'm feeling has taken over my entire body. I can't think, I can't move and deep down a part of me wants to just die. I feel as if I'm in physical pain. It hurts that I won't get to hold this baby, it hurts that he is dead but what hurts the most is that I can't be there for the woman I love because a part of me blames her for this. After the ambulance takes her to the hospital, I send Sambulo a text to come fetch me. He calls me but I don't answer. I want to cry but its not happening.

I'm hoping that if I at least shed a tear or two, the pain won't be as bad but its just not happening

Sambulo: and then? What's wrong with your car and your phone?

I don't respond. I have my eyes focus on this one square tile on the floor. I'm looking at the pattern, trying my best not to lose my mind because there is something deep inside me that wants me to just scream right now

Him: half what's going on?

I sigh, lift my head and look at him for a second then shake my head

Him: where is Thandi?

Me: she lost the baby

My voice comes out coarse and very soft. That's the first time I've said it out loud. She lost the baby. Already that statement on its own points a finger so why shouldn't I? It's her blood pressure that led to this. It's her silence that led to this because had she spoken sooner, my child's heart would still be beating right now and I wouldn't feel like shit.

Him: fuck. Yeses bruh I'm so sorry

His hand is on my shoulder squeezing it but it's not helping. Nothing is going to help. I accepted my circumstances, I started going to therapy, I'm fixing myself but it's not enough. Somehow my happiness had to be snatched away. The little bit of happiness I had is all gone and again I feel rejected

Him: lets go. I'll take you home

Me: no. Take me to the hospital

Him: Sabelo I don't think you are in the right space for that. Thandi needs your support not you pointing a finger at her

Me: what about me Sambulo? Don't I need support? She told me that I got what I wanted because I didn't want this baby. She is already making me her punching bag

Him: I'll take you to go see her later. Right now I'm going to take you home

He calls Shaka to come pick up my car then we get in his car and he drives us home. My eyes have been shut since the car started moving. I want my mind to be clear but its clattered. I don't know where and how Thandi and I will begin in picking up these pieces. These kind of pieces are like glass so I know there is no way we will be able to pick them up without hurting ourselves in the process. When we get home, my mother and Somila are in the kitchen but i don't bother to greet. I don't have the energy. My entire body feels drained and heavy

Sambulo: try to take a nap, I'll pick you up later.  
Bruh I'm really sorry about the baby. I can't begin to imagine what you must be going through but I want you to know that I'll be here for you and with you through it all.

I nod and he walks out. I need a shower. I need to wash off everything that has happened Today. After my hour long shower which started off with me standing under the shower head and ended with me sitting on the floor, knees too my chin and my head on my knees. The entire time I was desperate for tears or to unleash the scream that is bottled inside of me but I failed. I dry my body and get in bed. It took 6 painkillers to knock me out. When I wake up, it was due to Sambulo shaking me as if I'm a corpse

Me: hmm

Sambulo: vuka ndoda

Me: OK

Him: freshen up, we are leaving for the hospital in 20mins

Me: hmm

I sit up, rub my eyes then stretch. I'm still feeling drowsy but I'll snap out of it soon

Me: how is she?

He keeps quiet

Me: Sambulo

Him: she isn't OK bruh. She had to be sedated after giving birth. When she woke up she was still crying and screaming. She needs you Sabelo. She doesn't know how much she needs you but she does

Me: OK



I get up to wash my face then put on a hoodie because its chilly outside. When we get to the hospital, I take in a deep breath before walking in. She is sleeping on her side, facing away from the door but her sobs are audible from the door. I stand over her bed, my hands in my pockets and just look at her without saying a word. I want to touch her and hold her but I decide against it

Me: Thandi

She turns around, her face is red, her eyes are swollen and she looks so defeated. we stare at each other, neither one of us utters a word. I don't know what to say and I don't want a fight

Thandi: ufunani Sabelo?

Me: I don't want to fight with you

Her: oh you just want to blame me for killing the

child you didn't want? You want to make yourself feel better by forcing the blame on me

Me: I came here to check how you are doing

Her: I gave birth to a dead baby a few hours ago, how do you think I'm feeling?

I don't respond, instead I pull the chair back and sit down. The look she gives me is filled with so much hurt, rage and hate but I'm not intimidated

Me: I lost a baby too Thandi

Her: your trauma started and ended at the doctor's room. How much more the trauma I had to go through? The contractions, the labor pains and the pushing knowing very well that I won't hear my baby cry? You have no idea what I've been through so don't you dare compare my pain to yours

I sigh, rub my eyes then look at her. I'm slowly getting pissed off but I'm trying my best to contain

it because of the circumstances we are in

Me: what good will attacking me do? I'm here because I thought we are in this together but now its as if you are against

Her: you blame me for this. You said it yourself that had I spoken up sooner then this would have been avoided

Me: I'm sorry I blamed you. Look of course I don't know the kind of pain you are feeling but that doesn't mean the pain I'm feeling should be cast aside.

Silence fills the room for a few minutes then she starts crying again. Not quiet sobs but loud screams which break my heart the louder they become

Her: lea..leave. I wa...want you to lea...leave and ne...never come ba...back

Me: Thandi

She drinks a glass of water and tries to calm herself down but its not working

Her: you are toxic Sabelo. Your negative energy caused all of this. You stressed me out. You caused my blood pressure to rise. Its all your fault and I want you out of my life. I hate you and I will never forgive you for this

I shake my head

Me: you don't mean that. Thandi you love me and I love you. don't let the hurt force you to say things you don't mean

Her: you are not worthy of being loved. You don't deserve love. You destroy every good thing in your life. You were made to be the fucked up person you are and you will never be anything more than that

person. I curse and regret the day I let you into my life

I listen and take in every word she says. Each one cutting deeper than the previous one and all the tears I needed to numb the pain of losing my child come flooding now as she screams at me but I quickly wipe them and stand up

Me: you think you are better than me? You are not. You are exactly like the lunatic that gave birth to you. You know you will come back crawling and begging for my dick. You think just because you went to a few therapy sessions, you are better than me? Guess again because you killed your own damn child and I'm glad my child is dead. He deserves better than to have a fucked up mother like you. I didn't even mean it when I said I love you. I just used you as a bin to empty my baggage and my sperms

The door swings open and Sambulo walks in followed by the doctor, nurses and security

Doctor: sir I think you should leave

I walk towards the door but stop just before reaching it and turn to look at Thandi

Me: have a great life.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*32\*

<Sambulo>

Its painful to watch a great thing fall apart because two people are too hurt to consider the consequences of their actions. In my eyes, they are both wrong because they used each others weaknesses to fight their battles and now the reason they are both hurting has been cast aside. Sabelo is not a man of many words so the silence in

my car as we leave the hospital is justified and i let him be

Sabelo: don't take me home. Take me to my house. I want to be alone

Me: I'll take you to my house. I'm not leaving you alone when you are like this

He doesn't respond nor does he fight me. The plan is to put everything and everyone aside as I help him get through this. I know he would do the same for me, it's what he did when I got out of hospital after my accident. That's the relationship we have, we are always there for each other because we know what its like having just each other in our corner.

Me: I'll cook. You help yourself to my alcohol

Him: firstly you don't know how to cook and I don't want to die and secondly, you have shitty alcohol.

Me: mxm don't insult me, I'm trying to help you here

Him: by killing me? Nah bruh I still have a life to live

I order pizza, he drinks my shitty alcohol although he complains with every sip he takes. I don't know why he is drinking it if he doesn't want it. The pizza arrives just as my phone rings, I check the caller ID and when I see Simlindile's name, I decline the call. I get our pizza and we eat. Simi calls again and this time I switch my phone off. I'll just have to explain to her at a later stage when all of this has blown over

Me: you were wrong bruh

Him: ndiyeke mahn Sambulo

Me: I wouldn't be a good brother to you if i didn't tell you the truth. You shouldn't have said those things to her. She is fragile and she is hurting

Him: so it was fine for her to say all that shit to me? Because mna I'm not hurting and andikho fragile?



Khawume bruh

He downs his glass of whiskey, pours himself another one and huffs before taking a sip

Him: she was lashing out but she pushed me. She hit below the belt and you expected me to just stand there and take it?

Me: you should have walked away

Him: how many times did I tell you to walk away from Simlindile? And you never did because uyamthanda. How am i supposed to walk away from umntu endimthandayo?

Me: you don't say such hurtful things to umntu omthandayo Sabelo. Hayi ndoda. You don't

He grunts then lowers his head. There is silence again until i hear him sobbing softly. I've known this guy my whole life and never have I seen him so in touch with his emotions. I've never seen him

allowing himself to feel the pain. The sobs get louder and he falls on his knees. It hurts for me to watch him like this so i walk away and head to my bedroom. The moment my door closes, I hear a loud scream from the lounge and my heart breaks. The scream is followed by a few others, they are more of roars than they are screams but they are painful. Then there is silence. I give him 30minutes before i head back to the lounge and i find him passed out on the floor laying in a foetal position. I might not know what its like to lose a child and to have your demons thrown in your face but I feel his pain because he is my brother. We shared a womb and in a way we are one. The days that followed were no different, he cried everyday, screaming when I'm not in the room and drinking like there is no tomorrow. My relationship with Simlindile has taken the most strain over the past couple of days. I last saw her 5 days ago and although I miss her like crazy, my brother needs me. Its a Monday today and I'm surprised to come home and finding a clean lounge and a sober brother

Me: eita

Sabelo: sho

Me: what happened?

Him: ngantoni?

Me: ngawe

I place my work bag on the couch, take my shoes off and unbutton the top two buttons of my shirt

Him: what are you talking about?

Me: hayi mahn uyazi ngikhuluma ngani. Don't make me spell it out for you

Him: mxm Uyadika with your zulu speaking ass. Mama called, shouted me for decades because your son and your brother ratted me out for fetching them from school drunk. She went on about if i want to kill myself then i shouldn't get her grandson and Shaka involved in that and I must die alone.

Mama never shouts. OK she shouts but ends the shouting off by tell us she loves us. She must have been really pissed off to get this one to get his shit together

Me: wow. So what now?

Him: tomorrow I'm going back to therapy. I know i started off doing it for Thandi but it was working so now I'll do it for myself

Me: have you spoken to her?

He shakes his head. I know i had to stop him a few times from drunk calling her because that would not have ended well

Him: I don't think I want to. Not now that is. I want to get through my therapy sessions, put my life back together and take it from there. She also needs to heal and maybe after all that, we can pick

up the pieces

Me: do you think that's still possible?

He shrugs his shoulders and i decide to keep quiet as well. The next day I leave work at 14h00 with the intention of spending time with Simi. I call her just after parking my car at the school

Simi: hello

Me: baby

Her: unjani?

Me: I'm tired. I'm here to pick you up

Her: OK give me a few minutes

When she gets in the car, I reach over for a hug but she blocks me. I let out a loud sigh before starting the ignition

Me: how are you?

Her: fine

She is mad at me and I totally understand why. I've been MIA without giving her a reason but I'm not the kind of man that involves my woman in my problems. I'd rather tell you about the problem and how i solved it instead of telling you about the problem when I don't have a solution for it. We drive in silence until we reach her flat. I go in with her and the moment we are indoors, I corner her for a hug

Simi: who is she?

I frown and stare at her. Even when she is angry, she still looks gorgeous and the dimple on her chin looks deeper than usual

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: the woman that you have been busy with. Who is she?

Me: you think I'm cheating on you? Why would you think that?

Her: you've been MIA for 6 days now, rejecting my calls and when you do call me, you don't give me an explanation. Who is she Sambulo? I want to know

She folds her arms across her chest and stares at me angrily. As if i would ever cheat on this woman. I'm too happy and too in love to bring drama of a mistress into my life. my life is already dramatic enough

Me: baby, sthandwa sami I'm not cheating on you

Her: then uphumaphi? I swear Sambulo uzofa yazi. Wena nomakhwapheni wakho

I laugh, she gives me a death stare and I stifle my laugh

Me: when did you get so feisty? Weren't you shy just the other day

Her: ngcela ungyeke tu Sambulo. Leave me alone and go to your mistress. Busy asking me not to leave you kanti uyazi that you are snacking elsewhere.

Me: ok love wami, come here

At first she tries to refuse but I pull her to the couch and make her sit on my lap

Me: i would never, not in a million years ever cheat on you

Her: then what's going on

Me: Sabelo and Thandi lost the baby. I've been helping him get through everything. They are both not in a good space, they said some mean and hurtful things to each other. its been a crazy mess



She gasps and covers her mouth. Simi can be a tad bit dramatic

Her: how is Thandi doing? Yho she must be going crazy

Me: I don't know baby. I haven't seen nor spoken to her since it happened. She shut me out because of what Sabelo said to her but Maya called her stepmother and she has been staying with her

Her: let me call her

Me: later baby. I'm sorry I've been MIA.

She looks at with one eyebrow raised and the serious face is back on. Her look kinda has me squirming on my seat right now

Her: had you told me you needed space, i would have understood but instead you shut me out and

you let me assume the worst

Me: I'm sorry but I didn't want to worry you

Her: I was worried Anyway. You have to communicate with me Sambulo. I can't work on my own assumptions when you can just easily tell me what's going on

I sigh but she continues staring at me, waiting for a response

Me: I'll work on it. I'm just not used to reporting my moves to anyone

Her: its not reporting. Its communication. Two different things and if you can't spot the difference then we will have problems going forward

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*33\*

<Slindile>

I'm dating. Nkosi yami when last did I go on a date

with a man? Its been years but here I am losing my mind over what to wear and what to do to my face. I like a man that takes control, a man that leads, you know a man that has that thing mahn and Oyintando is that kind of man. I kept giving him excuses and he kept fighting them with solutions. A problem solver, a very delicious looking problem solver

Mama: are you moving out?

Me: hawu mama why would you think I'm moving out?

Her: the clothes all over the place. Phela I know how you are. Even a paper on the side of the road gets you cringing all over the place

We share a laugh. My mother always pokes at how weird and OCD I am and we always laugh about it. I can't handle anything untidy space and those of you who think littering amounts to job creation, stop it. Its disgusting

Me: I have a date

Her: unamanga

Me: hawu mama why is it so hard for you to believe that I have a date?

Her: lets leave that. Who is he?

Me: hayi ke mama i said I have a date, I didn't say the guy is coming to pay lobola. I'll tell you about him when I decide if he is here to stay or uyadlula nomoya

She leaves me while I continue stressing over this outfit situation. it's the first week of summer so I need a blooming outfit. Something that will make me come alive. I settle for a nude cocktail umbrella dress that comes just about the knees. It has floral detail from the waist down and it's open at the back. This one experience has made me realize that I need to go shopping as in yesterday. I'm dating now so I need date friendly dresses. My phone rings just

as I'm fixing my weave. The reason I'm always broke is because I spend my money on weaves, shoes and Savannah. Its a rough life that I live

Me: hello

Oyintando: mntu wami

I giggle. he is like chocolate this one; brown, yummy and sweet. By yummy, i mean yummy to the eye because I still haven't tasted all that sexiness

Me: unjani my chocolate?

He laughs. I'm still smiling as if he can see me. its just the effect he has on me. Its been two and a half weeks since I agreed to be his girlfriend and its been a good 17 days

Him: ndizaw'ba right only after I've seen you. you

ready?

Me: I'm almost ready. If you leave now, I'll be ready by the time you get here

Him: OK ke lala wam, I'll be there soon.

Ndyakthanda evha

Me: I hear you lala. Loud and clear

Him: shap ke mntu wam

He hangs up and I find myself still smiling 3minutes later. I don't want to fall for him too hard and too fast but I don't think I can control it. I'm embracing the happiness. By the time he arrives, I'm ready. Face beat on point, hair on point, dress on pointish and shoes on point. I grab my hand bag and walk to my mother's room. I open the door after a few knocks

Me: I'm leaving mama

Mama: ok nana, enjoy. I won't wait up. Ukhiye emnyango and the gate

Me: ok ma, ngyabuya though

I blow her a kiss and head out. I find Oyintando standing against his car and luckily he parked closer to the street light so i get to take a good look at his outfit. beige chinos, white Chinese collar shirt and white sneakers. He looks like a dream. The smile on his face as he wraps his arms around me is contagious because I find myself smiling as well as i take in his scent

Oyintando: wow. You look amazing love wami

Me: ngyabonga baby. You look smashing too. New car?

Him: nah, just one of my favorites

He opens the door for me. I notice this is a jaguar. Its champagne in colour with sky blue leather seats. He gets in the driver's seat and we drive off

Me: lala how many cars do you have?

Him: 5. 2 AMGs, this one, an X6 and a wildtrak. Why?

Me: give me one

Him: ok which one do you want?

Haibo I meant that as a joke, why did he have to agree so easily? I was expecting a protest of some sort. Which man will just agree to give you one of his cars just like that? I'm from eMlazi, such men have not been born yet in our area

Me: haibo Ntando I'm joking

Him: but lala you do Need a car

Me: and I'll buy one when I can afford one

Him: hmm OK

The rest of the ride is a fun one, we listen to music and talk. We are always talking, we never run out of



things to say and I always discover something new about him during our conversations. Oyster box is where I'm being taken for dinner. I've been here a couple of times and its one of my favorites. We order our drinks while still browsing through the menu

Him: can you cook?

Me: can you build a house?

He starts laughing. That question just annoys me because next thing the guy will expect me to quit my job and live the rest of my life pregnant and barefoot in the kitchen. Could never be me

Him: I didn't mean it like that. I love food and I know I'm a beast in the kitchen

Me: you are? I would never have guessed that. I can't cook to save my life and its not that I haven't tried because trust me I have but its always a

disaster. Simlindile is the chef in our family. She gets it from mama

Him: I enjoy it. Its therapeutic

Our food arrives and we dig in. Its amazing and Oyintando keeps claiming that he cooks better than the chef in this place. our date turns out to be amazing, I'm amazed by this guy. Every layer I peel off brings out something amazing. if I believed in perfect people, I'd think he is truly perfect. After dinner we drive to his house. I don't know for what because its already after 10pm and my shift starts at 6am tomorrow

Me: Ntando

Him: I'll drive you home in the morning. I just want to spend the night with you in my arms plus you still have underwear here

He says the last part with a bit of a smirk on his

face. oh well, i might as well. I've been craving this man since I saw him without clothes on.

Him: shower?

Me: bath for me please

Him: glass of Savannah?

Me: uyazi nje nawe lala

He laughs and i smile as i make my way upstairs to the main bedroom. He walks in just as I wrap a towel around my body, water is already running in the bathtub. He is carrying my glass of Savannah and a dumpy of Windhoek draught

Him: already getting started without me?

Me: you want a shower nje wena

Him: I want a bath now because you are taking a bath

Me: but I want to watch you showering while I'm laying in the bathtub with my alcohol

He chuckles then shakes his head. I love how he entertains my ideas and fantasies without protest. I take my alcohol and head to the bathroom to turn off the water then get in my bubbles. A few minutes later, he walks in naked with the towel on his shoulders. I can't help but stare, I'd be blind not to. His body is just perfectly sculpted, from head to toe.

Him: stop staring, you going to spill Savannah in your bath water

Me: mxm uyaphapha

He gets in the shower booth, turns the water on while i get comfortable and watch him. I'm torturing myself but its worth it, when you have a man that looks this good, its an injustice not to stare.

Him: baby uyahlamba apho or you are just staring at me

Me: both

Him: I don't hear water moving though

I ignore him, place the empty glass on the floor and scrub my body, leaving my face then when I'm done, I get out. He also gets out but my eyes don't follow him. I get my facial wipes from my bag and deal with my face before washing it with just cold water. When I'm done cleaning the tub, I make my way back to the bedroom where he is putting lotion on his body

Him: ngikthambise?

Me: and that means?

He lifts the Nivea men container in the air

Him: should I?

I nod and he walks towards me with the biggest smile ever

Me: don't get ideas Hadebe

Him: no ideas mntu wami. Ndizakthambisa qha

He parts my legs and starts moisturising the left leg from the toes all the way to my inner thigh. I gasp softly as his thumb grazes my open

Him: uxolo

He says this softly, mind you he is still naked as well. He moves on to the right leg then turns me around to apply lotion on my butt. he takes his sweet time rubbing my butt cheeks and giving them a squeeze

Him: I love your ass

Me: move along Mister

He chuckles, spanks my butt then gets on his feet and that's when I realize that uHadebe is standing at attention and he is huge, hard and veiny. I swallow hard as Oyintando continues with putting lotion on my upper body. I think I'm going to enjoy this sleepover.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*34\*

<Simlindile>

Schools are closed for a week since it's the September break and Sambulo is taking Lwandiso and I on a mini holiday to St Lucia. I think he needs it more than we do but I'm happy we are going on this trip.

He walks in as i finish packing, stares at my open suitcase on the bed then moves his eyes between

my clothes, my shoes and me

Me: and now?

Sambulo: I did mention that we are only going away for 5 days right?

Me: you did and these are clothes for 5 days

He cocks his eyebrow at me before throwing himself on the bed. On top of my clothes

Me: suka Sambulo hawu

Him: I'm tired babe. Massage please

Me: I'm packing nje and get off my clothes

Him: don't be heartless MaMvelase. Your man needs you

He starts sulking and pulling all sorts of cute faces but i stay strong and not fall for any of them. If i



entertain him, i know i won't get anything packed and we won't go anywhere. I can't even continue packing because he is laying on my clothes

Me: you are such a big baby

Him: I'm your baby but you just suck at taking care of me

Me: wow I'm offended

Him: Vele be offended, iqinis o liyababa sisi

I grunt and huff as i try to push him off the bed but its as if he is glued to the damn thing. He is trying very hard not to laugh at my useless attempts

Him: if I fall off this bed, I'm calling my mom and the police

Me: I'm not scared of any of those people

Him: unamanga, you almost wet your pants when my mom walked in us making out in her kitchen

He chuckles before sitting up. I'm trying very hard not to remember that day. It was all his fault njalo because I was making a sandwich for Lwandiso when he walked in and pressed himself against me from behind. He knows how weak I get when he starts getting sexual with me. We started kissing, he placed me on the counter and got between my legs directing his hard on directly at my covered mould. We were so lost in the moment that when I heard his mother's voice, I almost fell right off the counter. I haven't been able to look her in the eye ever since that incident

Me: mxm angithi uwena

Him: i didn't do anything apart from loving my baby.

Woza

Me: no. Suka

Him: come on nana, woza

When he is being all playful, it's the cutest thing but i don't need him to be cute right now, I need him to move. He gets up after I shake my head, without taking his eyes off me, he pulls me towards him and I crash on his chest. He kisses my forehead. He is an obsessed forehead kisser

Him: you don't want me

Me: I want to pack

Him: but nana i need a massage right here

He takes my hand and presses it hard on his erection causing me to swallow hard. I think I'm low key slowing becoming a sex addict because I feel myself getting moist instantly

Him: kancane nje baby

Me: I'm busy Sambulo

My speech is almost slurred, his soft lips are on my neck and my hand is still on his hard on. I massage him slowly over his sweatpants and instantly hear him moan against my skin. His groan gets louder when my hand slides into his pants and I feel the warmth of his length

Him: I swear you own me

His lips move to mine and he kisses me roughly while rubbing my mould over my panties. The foreplay that follows is almost as good as the sex we have afterwards

Me: please go to your brother's place or something because I need to finish this

He laughs. we are laying naked next to each other on the floor. I'm still catching my breath but his fingers are already dancing inside me. He pushes

them deeper in the moment I try to get up. But Sambulo is such a problem, a problem I love dearly but still a problem. Its only when his phone rings that he gets distracted and i jump up. I need a shower because I smell of a combination of sex and his scent. I love it though. I manage to escape him and get in the shower while he is on his phone. A few minutes pass and the door opens

Me: leave me alone please

He is fully dressed, car keys and phone in his hand. He chuckles then shakes his head. I'm still not used to Him being mine and only mine. Sometimes he does things that make him seem so perfect. He is everything I have ever needed from love and everything I've ever wanted in a man

Him: we are not done but I have to be somewhere right now. I'll come back noLwandiso

Me: have you packed?

Him: I don't need to pack, I can wear the same outfit the entire 5 days

Me: excuse me? What?

You would think he is joking yaz but i know this man of mine very well. He is very capable of wearing sweatpants and a T-shirt for 5 days straight without feeling any shame

Him: you can pack for me wena baby if you see a need to

Me: mxm i knew it would end up there. Ok shap close the door I need to shower

Him: I love you nana. I'll see you in a few hours

I wave then he closes the door. I have this fear of sounding clingy or needy all the time so I don't ask him where he goes. There are times when he tells

me and if he doesn't, name I don't ask. I don't want to give him a reason to change his mind about me

After my shower, I wrap up my packing then get started on his. I'm not going to be fussy, this is the same man that sees no need to pack anyway. I throw t-shirts, shorts and sweatpants in his sports bag then I remember that he will need underwear too so I search his drawer for socks as well. There is a brown A4 envelope under his socks and it has my name on it. Temptation creeps through me and I pull it but I don't open it. Why would Sambulo have a hidden envelope with my name on it? It doesn't make sense. I decide to put it back where I found it. I'll just ask him about it later. My phone rings indicating a call from my mother

Me: mama

Mom: Simlindile, unjani?

Me: I'm good ma and you?

Her: I'm fine. Where is your sister?

Me: I don't know. I thought she is there at home

Well Sli has been out and about since she started dating Oyintando. They are always going out, either to festivals or on weekends away and I don't think she remembers that she still has a phone when she is with that man

Her: tell her to call me. I'm worried

Me: OK mama

Her: and come over for lunch tomorrow. Bring Sambulo

Me: we are going away tomorrow mama

Her: start here for lunch then go away. I miss you. you and your sister have left me here all on my own

Washa! The emotional blackmail has been unleashed



Me: I'll talk to him

Her: good. are you happy kodwa Simlindile? I worry about you the most. You grew up too fast

I sigh. I'm happy. Its just that the more I stay in this relationship, the more I realize that i don't know how to talk to him. I'm so obsessed with wanting to keep him that I feel as if I can't be honest with him

Me: I'm happy mama

Her: that's all I need. I'll see you tomorrow then

We hang up and my mind immediately goes back to that envelope. I wonder what's in it. I push the thought to the back of my mind and start cooking supper. Since Lwandiso is coming over, I have to make a full meal. Lwandiso and I get along well and he is such a happy child. J ust take him to the casino and give him ice cream then you become his favorite person. He walks in with Sambulo just as I

finish cooking

Lwandiso: mommy

He smiles while slowly walking towards me then gives me a hug. Sambulo watches us with a smile on his face.

Me: i missed you

Lwandiso: me too. ubaba doesn't want me to visit during the week

Sambulo: which baba?

Lwandiso: the other one. He says visiting is for weekends

I lift my eyes to look at Sambulo who isn't even looking at me but focusing on his son. Last I checked Lwandiso lived with Sambulo's parents. I didn't know that Sabelo took him again. Sabelo

better not be using this child to hide his pain of losing the child he was going to have with Thandi

Me: ok boy, go put your bag in your room

Lwandiso: ok mommy

Every time he calls me mommy, my heart does cartwheels. It gets me curious on what kind of mother will I be one day, will I have a daughter or a son and what will I name them? Curiosity gets the better of me. I feel Sambulo's eyes on me and I look up

Sambulo: he took him back

Me: is he coping?

He shrugs his shoulders

Him: he says he is and Lwandiso doesn't sound traumatized so I guess he is

I sigh. I need to check on Thandi soon. I think I've given her enough space now. What she is going through can't be easy, take it from someone that has been where she is right now.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*35\*

<Sambulo>

I hate loose ends which is why I like to do things myself so I know who to blame when shit hits the fan. Its less admin and less blank faces when questions are asked. The call I received was from Oyandisa and there are problems with what we did to Ngcobo. The guy that Oyandisa praised to be trusted suddenly seems to be an amateur. I don't know whether he is broke now or what but he is talking and he is talking to the wrong people. I met up with my brother and my cousin at Sabelo's house and that's when it came out that Ngcobo's

brother is making frequent visits to the police station and asking too many questions. I don't need this, not when things are going so well between Simlindile and I. I can't have her finding out that I had something to do with someone's death. She loves me but I know she won't forgive me

Me: you cooked?

Simi: I knew you wouldn't bring food and a child needs food

Me: what child? Lwandiso is a grown man. 10years old is grown

Her: you are annoying me

Me: I love you

She rolls her eyes. I don't think she realizes just how much I mean those words every time they come out of my mouth. She is the one for me, I'm happy with her and I get to be myself fully without getting judged. Honestly she is my best friend, well

after Sabelo of course

Her: I packed for you

Me: ngyabonga nana. You didn't have to but I'm glad you did

We walk to the couch, the moment i sit down, I pull her to snuggle close then I kiss her forehead

Her: there is an envelope in your sock drawer

Me: did you open it?

Her: well it had my name on it

Me: so you opened it?

That's the envelope I got from Peter after I asked him to dig up on Simlindile and Ngcobo. Obviously there isn't anything about Ngcobo's death in there because I got the envelope while he was still alive

Her: I didn't open it. I respect your privacy

Me: oh

She shifts uncomfortably

Her: what's in it?

Me: yilande and open it. I don't keep secrets from you Simlindile and I don't hide anything from you. Obviously there are some things I haven't told you yet but if you ask me about them, I wouldn't lie to you

Her: what are those things?

Me: nana go fetch the envelope so we tackle one thing at a time

As she gets up, Lwandiso walks in and sits on the other couch. I'm uncomfortable, this thing with Oyandisa's guy is giving me a headache. We can't

throw money at the guy, it will raise too many questions especially with Ngcobo's brother already poking his nose in this

Lwandiso: baba

Me: ya boy

Him: when are we going?

Me: tomorrow. Why?

Him: can we go to the casino today?

I laugh. We are raising a gambling addict here, I can feel it. This kid looks like his mother more than he looks like Sabelo which means he doesn't look like me either. I wonder if she ever thinks about him because she never calls and the only number Sabelo had to reach her doesn't work anymore

Me: its late boy. Maybe kasa

Him: ok kasa it is



Me: i said maybe. go check on mommy. Tell her I miss her

He jumps up and runs off. I haven't thought about kids of my own, my relationship is still fresh and I'm enjoying it just the way it is. I do want kids one day but just not right now. Lwandiso is enough

Simi: got it. I was still running a bath for Lwandiso and ironing his pyjamas

I shake my head and she side eyes me

Me: you baby him. That's why he never wants to leave when he comes to visit

Her: I love having him around. Anyway let's get to this

She sits next to me and hands me the envelope but

I don't take it

Me: open it

She slowly opens the envelope and takes out the papers inside. after scanning through them for a few minutes, i hear her grunt a couple of times then she shoves them back in

Her: yini le Sambulo?

Me: research

Her: you researched me? Why would you do that? This information is private, its personal. You have no right to it

I sigh, try to pull her closer to me but she stands up and I stand too

Me: I wanted to get to know you

Her: and you couldn't just ask? The Better option for you was to snoop? I'm entitled to my privacy Sambulo and you should respect that. What if i didn't want you to know all this stuff about me?

I sigh. She is on the verge of bursting into tears and I feel like crap right now. I wont even try to explain to her why I did it, she just won't get it. She is already mad, I don't want her doing something crazy like walking out on me. I would die

Me: I'm sorry

Her: no. Don't be sorry. Tell me why

I huff, rub my eyes before shoving my hands in my pockets

Me: I'm sorry Simlindile

She shakes her head

Me: I don't know what you want me to say. I looked you up because I wanted to get to know you. You were throwing it in my face that you are married and you have no interest in me so how else was I supposed to get to know you?

Her: don't bring my marriage into this

Me: I'm not. I'm just saying that you hid behind it when I reached out to you

Her: and you couldn't just respect that. You had to secretly get my number, you almost got me killed and all of that for what? so you can get to know me?

Those words took me back to the day she kicked me out of her hospital room, the feeling of rejection I felt that day comes rushing back and I slowly retreat back to the couch. Silence fills the room. I honestly don't know what more to say and because

I'm hurt, I'm coiling back emotionally like a centipede. She huffs as she drops on the other couch

Her: you had no right to do that and I don't accept your apology

Me: OK

I don't look up, I'm trying very hard to shift my emotions. I hate feeling a negative emotion, its taxing and leaves me drained for days so I'd rather block it out

Her: I'm going back to my flat

I raise my eyes and stare at her for a short while before dropping them again

Me: OK

Her: is that all you are going to say?

Me: you are a grown woman Simlindile and you are smart too so really I don't know what you want me to say. I apologized and you said you don't accept my apology which is fine. Now you say you want to leave and you have every right to do that, this is not jail. I'm used to this. I'm used to people walking away from me, its been happening to me all my life so this isn't something new

She follows me with her eyes as I leave the room. I'm hurt, I won't even try to hide that. She promised me she would never leave me. She said she loves me and the moment she finds something she doesn't like she wants to leave. I check on Lwandiso who is still singing off tune in the tub and pulling off some crazy arm dances

Me: hey ndoda

Lwandiso: baba

Me: when you are done here and dressed ask mommy to dish up for you but if she is gone, come to me and I'll dish up for you

Him: where is mommy going?

Me: I don't know

I walk away, slam my bedroom door then throw myself on the bed. The lights are out so its dark but I manage to find my earphones, plug them into my phone then listened to music with the lights off.

I don't know how I'm feeling, it hasn't hit me yet. All I feel right now is emptiness and pain. That's it. I don't know when i dosed off but when I woke up it was 1am, the music is still blasting in my ears. You know that feeling you get when you realize that everything is spinning out of control? That dizziness and nauseating feeling of helplessness. That's how I'm feeling now.

I make my way to the kitchen, passing by the lounge and I spot my girlfriend sleeping on the couch. My son is also asleep on the same couch.

I sigh

After warming my food, I go back to my room, turn the lights on and place the plate on the side pedestal. I take the blanket from the passage linen cabinet and place it over Simi and Lwandiso then head back to the room. I should be happy that she is here right? I should be happy that she didn't leave but I'm not. If anything I'm just numb to all of this. Her words are still echoing in my head. The fact that leaving me is the first thing that comes to her mind when we fight is making me feel very uneasy.

The next day I wake up Later than usual. We are supposed to leave for our week away today but things are tense. Simi walks in just as I get out of bed. Our eyes lock for a few seconds before she drops them and walks towards the closet

Me: morning

Simi: hey

Me: why are you still here?



## I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*36\*

<Sabelo>

I wake up with a banging headache and a sore body. I really need to slow down on the drinking and the partying because I'm not as young as I used to be and recovery time seems to be longer now.

The shuffle and movement next to me alerts me that i did not come home alone last night. We were out at the shisanyama with Luke and Kuhle. We've lost two of our soldiers to love and commitment and they settled for spending time with their girlfriends instead of joining us for a boys night out. Fallen soldiers. Anyway we ended up blessing a few students and I must have gone home with one of them.

Its a Saturday today so I'm not rushing anywhere. The plan is to recover fully before taking on the weekend.

That's how my life has been since the whole baby saga. I've been dealing with everything the best way

I know how, with lots of alcohol and meaningless sex. Thandi got under my skin, she made me love her, I lost control over her and she controlled me without even knowing it. She made me weak and I need to find myself and resurrect the old Sabelo. I haven't seen her in over a month but I'm still going to therapy. it feels meaningless without her in my life anymore but I'm still giving it a shot

?: morning sexy

She smiles as she repositions and lays on her side facing me. She is cute with chubby cheeks and big eyes. I return the smile before getting out of bed.

Me: morning to you too

I'm trying to remember this girl's name but my brain is failing me. After peeing and washing my face I head back to the bedroom. I'm in just my briefs, it is

my house after all

Me: we were quite wasted last night hey

She sits up, tries to cover her bare chest with the duvet and that's when I get a good look at her. This girl can't be over 21, that much I can tell. Yes, what did I do. I sit down next to her with my back against the headboard

Her: but it was fun. I don't think we had a chance to introduce ourselves. I'm Sisanda

Me: Sabelo

She giggles

Her: nice to meet you Sabelo

Me: likewise. you hungry? I'm making breakfast

Her: yeah. I need to freshen up though

I point her to where the bathroom is before I walk out. I don't plan on putting pants on just yet, I'm not done with this young one. I make steak and chips then plate it with bread rolls and serve it with coke. Sisanda walks into the kitchen just as I'm dishing up. She is in my Lakers vest and nothing else. The thing about this child is that she is sexy as fuck. Her caramel skin is flawless, her butt is any man's biggest temptation and those thighs. Thixo!

Her: I hope you don't mind. The dress I was wearing last night is a bit uncomfortable right now

Me: nah I don't. Looks better on you anyway. Food is ready

She walks towards me, hops on the counter and takes the plate. I sit in front of her on the bar chair with my plate on her lap, forcing her to put her plate

on the counter. I did say she is wearing my vest and nothing else right?

Me: so how old are you?

Her: I turned 19 a month ago

I choke on my french fry. I'm 10years older than her. An entire 10years. She isn't young enough to be my daughter but she is still a child. A teenager

Me: eat up so you can get home. Your friends or family must be worried

Her facial expression changes. She looks a combination of sad and disappointed. I don't know why because there is no other way this could have worked out. She was a one night stand, a mistake on my part because I'm not in the kindergarten business

Her: you want me to leave?

Me: were you planning on moving in?

She chuckles. I'm not laughing and when she sees how not amused i am, she stops laughing

Her: I was hoping we could still have fun

She removes my plate from her lap, jumps off the counter and straddles me with her arms around my neck. This child will get herself fucked if she doesn't ease up on this crap

Her: and besides, my panties aren't dry yet. I can't leave with no panties on

My dick betrays me as i feel it twitching in my briefs.

Why did i think not wearing pants while I have a sexy teenage child in my house is a good idea

Me: Sis anda

Her: you know you want me so why fight something you want?

Me: you'll get hurt

Her: I'll take my chances

Her face is inches away from mine, my dick is so hard it actually hurts. This one will get what she wants. I get up with her still on my lap, she tries to kiss me but i quickly pull back and turn her around. The sight of her butt cheeks peaking from my vest is godly. Why does she have to be so young? My hand goes around her lower body until i reach the moistened space between her legs. She is wet. This child has been horny since she walked in here. Her moans fill the space as I rub her folds. Condoms! Fuck and they are so far

Me: I'll be back

I sprint to my room, check the drawer and there is nothing. I check my wallet and again there is nothing. What the hell? This can't be happening.

Me: fuck

I lower my head and look at the tent in my briefs

Me: ai sorry buddy. Doesn't look like its going to happen

This is the worst thing that could ever happen to a guy especially when you have a girl like Sis anda just presenting herself on a silver platter. I walk out the bedroom and back to the kitchen with a heavy heart and a painful dick



Me: baby

She turns to face me. She is naked. As in no clothes on her body and I don't have condoms

Me: jesus freakn christ

She smiles as she approaches me with the sexiest walk ever

Her: you were taking too long

I swallow spit.

Me: askies but I'm out of condoms

Her: you can always pull out

Me: I don't think I'll be able to. I'll probably cum two strokes in it. I'll drive to the garage, get condoms and we can continue

I put on shorts and a T-shirt and sprint out of there. On a normal trip to the garage takes me 12mins but today it has taken me 7mins. As I walk out, condoms in one hand and a bottle of water in the other, I freeze on the spot when I see a familiar face. A face I haven't seen in a month. She looks better than I thought she'd be. I wait for her until she is out her car and approaching me, well approaching the entrance

Me: Thandi

Thandi: ya

She stops for a few seconds, takes a look at the condoms I'm carrying then shakes her head. I'm still glued on her, last time I spoke to her, mean words

were exchanged but looking at her right now the only thing on my mind is how I'm still in love with her

Her: same old Sabelo. Some things never change

Me: unjani?

Her: mxm as if you care

She tries walking past me but I grab hold of her arm and pull her towards me

Her: leave me alone

Me: I'm sorry for what I said

Her: fuck you

I sigh then let go of her arm. I never thought about how this moment would be. Despite all the girls I've had sex with in the past month, my heart still yearns

for her. It took me forever to come to terms with my love for her so it might just take me two forevers to get over her

Me: can we just talk for a second

Her: we have nothing to talk about

Me: I'm sorry

Her: I don't care. Go use your condoms and leave me alone

Me: can I come see you later?

The sound of her tongue clicking as she walks away echoes in my ears until she is out of sight. this is why my walls stayed up for so long, this is why i never wanted to love or be loved. I can't stand the way I feel right now. When I get to my house, Sisanda is gone. I'm glad actually because I would have hurt her. She did leave her number, not that I'm going to use it. She is too sweet and too innocent for my liking. Definitely not my cup of tea

I need a shower and a beer. I hardly drink beer but today, right now I'm craving for it. I take a shower, wear denim shorts and a navy v-neck T-shirt then call my baby brother

Shaka: bhuti

Me: ntwana where are you?

Him: I'm at home with Endi

Me: come through

I can hear the joy in his voice before he drops the phone. I hardly have time to hang out with them and because I'm not in the mood of getting lectured, I'll stick to drinking with kids. Before they arrive, I try reaching out to Thandi but she doesn't answer my calls so I call Buhle. Buhle is Thandi's older sister. They are not that close but I know she has been in town since the miscarriage.

Buhle: she doesn't want to talk to you

Me: OK just tell her that I still love her and that I'm sorry. I need her Buhle. I really do.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*37\*

<Slindile>

I've come to the conclusion that the best way to enjoy this properly is to just keep my eyes closed because if i open them, I might just rape this man. When his hand comes in contact with my boob, i let out a soft moan. The feeling is foreign to this body of mine, I haven't been touched like this by a man in ages. I didn't know how much I've missed this feeling until now. He tweaks my nipple between his thumb and his finger and i swear it feels like I'm going to start crying. My body doesn't belong to me right now, its his to control and is it such a bad thing that I want to give myself to him? When he is done putting lotion on my body, i feel him closer than he was before. His erection is pressing on my stomach, its a warm sensation that has my lady bits tingling

Oyintando: ndcela undijonge lala

I gently shake my head. I can't look at him right now. Not when I'm feeling like this. Not when I feel like he has so much power over me. I've known this guy for a month and some change but it feels like its been a life time. I'm addicted to him and its not right. its too soon

Him: ndyakcela

He pecks my lips but I pull him in for a deeper kiss. I don't want to talk, I want this and I'm not going to waste time. His hands move from my waist to my butt and he squeezes my cheeks tightly before lifting me up to wrap my legs around his waist. I can feel him poking at me and that's when the fear and panic hits me and I pull back

Him: what's wrong?

He has a frown and confusion on his face

Me: nothing

I try to wiggle from his hold but he holds me tighter then places me on the bed. He climbs on top of me then just stares at me with a half smile

Him: awusemdala to be a virgin lala

His smile broadens. He is an idiot

Me: I'm not a virgin

Him: then what's up? You not ready? We don't have to do this if you are not ready. I've got tons of lotion and toilet paper, I can always just go relieve myself



Oh gosh. This man is so stupid. I push him off me but he pulls me along and I land on his chest

Him: talk to me

I sigh, place a kiss on his chest then huff

Him: huffing and puffing won't push me away. just so you know

He can't be serious to save his life

Me: I think I'm in love with you but I'm so scared

Him: why are you scared?

Me: I don't want to get hurt. I haven't dated in years and wena ngathi uzongfebela nje. looking like this, with a dick that big and a huge bank account.

uzofeba straight

He laughs then shakes his head. Angmaz uhlekani because this is the type that screws us over.

Handsome with a healthy bank balance. ama most wanted

Him: I'm offended

Me: unamanga uyachazeka

He laughs even more

Him: you are so crazy. Yes I'm charmed that my wife thinks I'm handsome but eyokufeba is offensive. I only have eyes for you wena lala wami. I've waited for a long time for a feeling like this and a woman like you. I'd be stupid to mess it up

Me: hmm

Being on top of him gets uncomfortable so i slide down to lay on my side and he turns to face me

Him: I love you

Me: sho skhokho

Him: mxm

He turns around and now his back is facing me. I laugh. He sucks at trying to sulk shame. I wrap my arm around him but lower my hand to uHadebe that still hasn't gone down. His body tenses up as i stroke his erection, getting myself horny in the process

Him: baby haa aah

Me: awufuni?

He chuckles

Him: uyafuna wena

Me: only if wena uyafuna

Him: what if andfuni?

Me: then we sleep ke my love

He turns around, kisses me hungrily and i kiss him back. My hand is still stroking his erection, he is moaning and groaning while kissing me. The fear i felt not so long ago is gone, now I'm just horny. He gently climbs on top of me, his dick does the damn thing on my clit and I feel like screaming and crying at the same time. bloody emotions are all over the place. So this is what it feels like to have a hot blooded man wanting you, loving you and prepared to bless you with dick? I've been missing out mos

He slowly enters me, its Painful and amazing at the same time. His groans get louder than my moans as i dig my nails deep on his back

Him: fuuuck

At least he can still put words together. I can't, I'm being taken out of this world as he moves gently on top of me until I've adjusted well to his size. My whole body has been awoken to the pleasures of the forbidden fruit. His hands move all over my sensitive body, squeezing and grabbing before he takes both my hands and pins them above my head. I literally have no control now but I'm more turned on than I've ever been.

Him: you are so sexy

I'm more focused on the orgasm brewing inside me to be concerned about any smooth talk. I feel my walls tightening around him and he moves faster.

Me: Ntaaaando

Him: I've got you baby. Cum for me

I release what feels like something I've been holding in for too long. My whole body feels like there are little fairies walking all over it. We share a kiss before he turns me around and enters me from behind

Him: yeses thixo!

He comes within minutes of being in that position

Him: yho

He collapses on top of me and I laugh

Him: fuck izandibulala laPosition

I continue laughing as he nibbles on my ear

Me: that position is not for kids

Him: keep throwing that ass back like that and  
uzomitha

He moves his lips from my ear to neck, sucking on  
it then starts moving again

Me: you don't learn I see

Him: wanna be my teacher?

We have a couple more rounds before falling asleep  
in each other's arm. He doesn't let go of me the  
whole night but i don't mind because I feel safe. The  
next day we are both woken up by his ringing phone

Me: switch it off

Him: I will. Let me just find it first.

It stops ringing, only to start again. I grunt when he answers it

Him: Stholokuhle Hadebe ufuna ntoni?

There is no way I will be able to sleep anymore so i get out of bed to go pee and wash my face. I also rinse my mouth. When I get back to the room, he is done with his phone call. He smiles when he sees me walking towards him

Me: morning

Him: good morning mntu wami

I'm still blushing when I reach the bed. Its a hot day and the rays of the sun are already penetrating through the curtains



Him: I'm going to my parents house for Sunday lunch. Wanna come?

I shake my head. I don't want to meet his parents as his girlfriend yet. Its too soon and his mother is very overprotective of Oyintando and Kuhle. I had great sex last night, I'm still in the high spirits of that, I don't need anything ruining my day

Him: I won't feel comfortable leaving you here alone.

Me: leaving me kuphi? I'm going home. I have work tomorrow and I've already missed my shift today

Him: I'll take you home later. I'll just have to skip Sunday lunch because I haven't spent enough time with you

Hai ke I won't comment on that, just now bes e kuthiwa ngithe...

He gets out of bed, freshens up while i make the bed and open the curtains

Him: any breakfast requests

Me: surprise me

Him: you want to take that risk?

Me: yini ufuna ukungidlisa yini bhuti?

He laughs and walks out the door. There isn't much cleaning to do in this room, this man is a neat freak. I decide to take a shower then put on my underwear from the dinner party and a gown. This whole sweatpants thing is cute if it's cold. Otherwise its just unnecessary. He isn't done cooking when I get downstairs so i entertain myself with the TV until my phone starts ringing. its Simlindile

Me: hey

Silence. Haibo did this girl butt dial me. Airtime iningi I see

Me: Simi

I hear sniffing and my alarm bells go off. I swear if that Smith cheese boy touched my sister, uzonya

Me: what's wrong?

She clears her throat

Simi: he kicked me out

Me: who?

I have to ask because Sambulo would never do that. He is a little too in love with my sister. Its cute and weird at the same time

Her: Sambulo

Me: his exact words

Her: he asked what I'm still doing here

Me: and then what did you say?

Her: nothing

Me: manje when did he kick you out?

She bursts into tears. Now she is trying to cry and talk at the same time. It's a messy situation but I listen to her until she is done crying

Me: I don't understand

Her: I said I'm going to my flat

Me: so you kicked yourself out?

Her: no. I didn't go. He is asking me why I didn't go

Me: answer the man uyeke ukutetema. You said you are going to your flat for what? Stop thinking that man is going to always chase you. Talk to him and stop trying to run away

## I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*38\*

<Simlindile>

When he realized that I wasn't going to give him an answer, he walked away and that's when the tears started rolling. He crossed the line, he violated my privacy and I have a right to be upset about that. I have a right to want space from him and as the person in the wrong, he should be understanding of this. I don't understand why he is being so difficult.

After speaking to my sister, I should be feeling better but i don't. I feel worse. She is supposed to be on my side not telling me that I'm crying for no reason. She is right about one thing though, Sambulo and I do need to talk. I make my way to the lounge and that's where I find him setting up the playstation

Me: can we talk?

He places everything on the coffee table before sitting down. I also sit on a separate couch from him. I don't even know where to start

Sambulo: I asked you a question Simlindile

I sigh

Me: I shouldn't have said I want to leave

Him: but you said it and then next thing I find you here

I'm close to tears again but I quickly wipe my eyes. What hurts me the most is that suddenly how I feel doesn't matter and all he cares about is why I said I'm leaving and didn't leave.

Me: you know the past I have, you know that freedom wasn't something that existed in my

marriage. I never had a voice until I met you. You are this close to perfect man and you claim to be in love with me. I'm broken Sambulo. My trust in men has deteriorated over the years. You messed up and I didn't know how to deal with it in your presence

He doesn't say anything but instead he stares at me for a long time. The usual goofy smile isn't there, he is intense

Me: I shouldn't have threatened to leave

Him: do you remember what I said to you the first time I took you out? And what I said the first time we made love?

I nod slowly

Him: I asked you to promise that no matter how tough it gets, you will never leave me and after making love, you made that promise. Yet at the first

imperfection in our relationship, you threaten to leave me

Me: I was angry and hurt

Him: which is understandable, I was wrong but my wrongs were justified. Simlindle I fell in love with you the first time I met you. The envelope you found is the second investigation report. There was one before that

My eyes lift from the floor and I stare at and he is staring back. i never win at this starring contest and today is no different because I'm the first to look away

Him: you were not open to telling me what landed you in hospital so I dug some more. I needed to know what you've been through so I can love you the best way you need to be loved. I've never brought up the things your ex did to you because I didn't obtain the information to use it in a malicious way. I was teaching myself how to love you



Me: I didn't know that

Him: how would you have known that if at the first sign of trouble you want to walk away? I take loyalty very seriously and if you know being loyal is something you lack in, then I think its best we go our separate ways.

It feels like I'm getting dumped and the tears are streaming down my cheeks. its so easy for him to just speak his mind, he isn't afraid of losing me. He doesn't need me but I need him. I love him more than I should and I'll get myself hurt in the end

Me: I'm sorry. I'll do better

Him: that's all I ask from you. I'm not perfect, I have my own issues but I'd never walk away from you. I'd never intentionally hurt you

We sit in silence again for the longest time. My heart is beating hard against my chest. I want to

say something but I just can't get the phrasing correct.

Me: I have my doubts

He frowns

Him: about?

Me: your love for me. I don't think I'm worthy of it. I'm scared that you are going to change your mind about me. I'm scared that I don't know how to love you right. I want to keep you happy at all times so that you don't leave me

He gets up and sits next to me. I've stopped trying to wipe the tears and the snot. Its not Going to stop anytime soon. He wraps his arms around me and I continue crying while he rubs my back

Him: are you happy?

I sniff

Me: sometimes

Him: and the other times

Me: I don't know how to talk to you. I don't want to make you angry or sound like I'm nagging and burdening you with my problems

Him: then how am I supposed to know that I messed up or you are upset with me? Nana you told me i have to communicate with you and I'm doing that but you also have to communicate with me. I'm not a child baby, I'm not going to storm off just because you voiced out your complaints

I nod. My head is on his chest, its wet now because of my face but it still feels like home

Me: you shut me out last night

He sighs. His body tenses up

Him: you hurt me. I don't take hurt very well

Me: oh

Him: its just the way I am. I have it in me to be like Sabelo when I'm hurt so to avoid saying or doing something I can never take back, I walk away and zone out for a few hours

Me: OK

—

•1 year later•

They say when you love someone you grow with them, you help each other and you lean on each other. Sambulo is my best friend now, I can't imagine life without him and over the past 12 months we've really worked hard and put in the effort in our relationship. We talk more, we

apologize when need be and our communication has quite improved. We found out we are pregnant in J anuary and I haven't stepped foot at work this whole year. 9months of just staying at home but I've made the most of it because this house looks like a home now. Its warmer and the nursery is finally complete. These babies will be spoilt rotten when they get here.

Sambulo: I'm not supposed to stay for this baby shower thing right?

Me: I don't know. I don't think so

Him: I'll find out

He wants to stay for it. I can hear it in his voice that he is not keen on not being by my side when I'm this heavily pregnant. eventually we are done getting ready and he drives us to his parents house

Him: you look beautiful baby

Me: I'm fat and tired

Him: and beautiful. Don't forget beautiful

He takes his eyes off the road for a few seconds, looks at me with a smile then focuses on the road again.

Me: and that look?

Him: its me being grateful. I'm going to be a father in a few weeks

Me: a house full of women. How will you survive?

He laughs. So yeah that's what we are having, two baby girls and i want them out of me as in yesterday. They are heavy and I'm tired and constantly hungry. Its been an easy pregnancy for us, despite daddy panicking about every little thing. When we get to his parents' house, my sister is at the door with a smile on her face. we share a long hug

Me: are you OK?

She nods. This isn't easy for her. pregnancy and babies are still a sensitive topic but she is happy for me. That i don't doubt for a second

Sli: manje ukhalelani?

Me: I'm pregnant. Leave me alone

Her: you should see all the gifts the rich people got your babies. I didnt even bother getting them anything. I don't want to embarrass myself

Sometimes i wonder if I'm really related to this person. She is too crazy. Sambulo hugs her tightly before placing his hand on my waist and ushers me in. This is not a surprise so there are no unnecessary screams and shouts. I spot Jess and Usi at a distance and i wave. Thandi is also here. She looks gorgeous. It can't be easy being Sabelo

right now. I just hope he doesn't cause unnecessary drama, I'll kill him

Gugu: hello baby

She kisses my cheeks then brushes my stomach. My daughters love attention because they start kicking at the sound of her voice

Me: Hello ma. I'm hungry

She laughs

Sli: we have games to play before food so hold it

Me: haibo Slindile, my babies are hungry

Sli: let them suck their thumbs for a while

I'm done with her. She doesn't love me or her nieces



Gugu: I'll get you something to eat. Come with me.  
Sambulo stay

Sambulo: but mama

Gugu: hayi stop being needy. She is pregnant not disabled and she won't pop these babies out without you. Calm down

He pecks my lips then lets go of me. Somila is in the kitchen with her older sister and her nephew

Me: hello

Tshepi: hey how are you?

Me: tired and hungry

Somila: sit before your twin waltzes in here and starts going crazy

I'm not surprised that Sabelo isn't here. A lot of ups

and downs have been happening in his life ever since Thandi moved on. He is a mess

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*39\*

<Sambulo>

These baby shower things are not for men. My mother doesn't even want us to drink and she is forcing me to be a part of these stupid games. The only reason I stuck around is to watch over Simlindile not take part in all these girly things. When the day comes to an end, I'm more grateful than everyone else. This whole thing is just tiring and people have taken my girlfriend away from me. They are all just fussing over her and I miss her. A part of me still fails to believe that in less than a month I'm going to be a dad to two daughters.

Oyintando: ya ndoda

He must be here to pick Sli up. We shake hands,

share a hug then watch the women at a distance

Him: its over right?

Me: yeah it is. Finally

He laughs while shaking his head

Him: that bad?

Me: bruh you don't want to be the only man in a yard filled with women.

We continue laughing as we watch our women at a distance. If there is anyone that is more in love on this planet, its this guy next to me and I wish he wasn't going through the crap he is going through

Him: ready to be a dad?

Me: I'm ready but I'm shit scared grootman. The

world is getting more and more fucked up and what if I can't protect my girls

Him: love makes a man do great and incredible things for their loved ones. You have already shown that you'd go through great lengths for Simlindile, your daughters will be no different

I nod in agreement. I think if I was having boys, I'd be more relaxed. Simlindile and her sister approach us with Jess, Usithandile and Thandi. I immediately wrap my arms around umuntu wam, kiss her head and give her a tight squeeze

Me: tired?

Simi: exhausted and these bitches have been drinking alcohol around me. they are not sympathetic to my condition

Usi: condition? Ukuthanda ipipi is not a condition friend. its a trap and you fell into it

She high fives Thandi and they start laughing while my person hisses and rolls her eyes

Sli: you are giving me nieces, I'll take your side only for that reason

Simi: thank you sis

Oyi: and here I was thinking you'll want Savannah when we get home. I guess I'll just have to throw it out

Sli: ungalinge. Uzofa lala

These two are relationship goals, the way they interact with each other, the inside jokes between them and the love they share is just beautiful.

Oyintando met his match with this one

Thandi: guys Onke is here. I need to get going

Jess: lift please. I'm too broke for uber

Sli: wow you never cease to amaze me wena P.S

Does it make me a bad person that I actually think Onke is a cool guy? Yes Sabelo is my brother but that fact doesn't make me blind or naive towards other people. Thandi and Jess hug all of us before they leave. Sli is now in Oyintando's arms and I just want to go home and hold my person

Me: guys Simi and I need to get going. Thank you for coming through

Simi: and for my gifts. I literally have nothing to buy for these butterflies I'm carrying

Usi: anytime babe. I'll call you tomorrow

Oyintando: we also have to get going. Right lala?

Sli: yeah. I'm tired too. rich people are extra

We say our goodbyes and we have to sneak away from my parents. they love fussing and they wouldn't let us drive home so late in the evening. Simi falls asleep the moment the car starts moving.

My poor baby is really exhausted

\*

\*

I never thought I'd live see the day Simlindile swears at me for something we both enjoyed. Suddenly the sex was my fault and these babies are all mine

Me: Nana stop hitting me

Simi: get them out Sambulo

Me: breath baby. They'll be out soon

Her: take them out. take them out and give them away. Angibafuni

12hrs later and all I can say is wow. My body is bruised from Simi's punches but watching my two princesses and my queen, i realize that it was all worth it. I've never seen something more beautiful and perfect.

Me: you said i must give them away right?

Her: uzofa yaz wena. Look at them baby. Look at this one, she is pouting and frowning

I smile at my daughter. She Already looks sassy like mommy. Aah man, this kind of love that I'm feeling is beyond anything I've ever felt. I just want to dedicate my life to these two and their mother. I never thought life could get more perfect

Her: names?

Me: Beauty and Beautiful

She side eyes me and i just laugh. I don't know what to name them, I haven't thought that far

Her: kodwa what do I see in you? You are draining



Me: I gave you gorgeous babies, appreciate me.  
Name them nana, I'll give them second names

She takes a pause, smiles then tears start rolling  
down her cheeks

Me: and then

Her: I'm thinking you and all the good you've  
brought into my life

Me: hawu love

She smiles

Her: seriously. You've brought so much love and  
light. I don't know how my life would be without you  
but I don't want to find out

A thought crosses my mind. A thought containing

my kids' names

Me: let's call them love and light

She rolls her eyes

Me: I'm serious. You've brought that into my life too and it has intensified with the arrival of these two. Thando and Kukhanya. Simple and straightforward

She smiles before snuggling herself closer to me. I wrap my arm around her with no hesitation

Her: love and light

Me: love and light sthandwa sami

By the time we left the hospital, our daughters had 3 names each. Thando Olwenkosi Siphokuhle and

Kukhanya Owenkosi Sphiwe. Simi has been complaining about how I've been obsessing over my daughters and not giving her attention. she is quite the big baby these days. When the babies turned a week old, the gents invited me to a night out just to celebrate my new milestone

Me: are you going to be ok without me?

Simi: yes baba ka love and light. My sister is coming over anyway

I frown and she gives me a reassuring look

Her: she loves them baby

Me: I don't doubt that but I'm just worried that being around them will be triggering for her

Her: well they are her nieces and I can't keep them away from her. I know my sister, she is happy for us

I nod. After kissing my princesses, I grab my jacket, kiss my girl then leave for the pub. Sabelo is the first person I see

Sabelo: tata wamaGirls. ZiRight iiGirls?

Me: tsek. My daughters are not iiGirls

He chuckles

Him: relax bruh, love and light are my daughters too. Come. Everyone is here

Me: yima kalok. Let's talk for a sec

He frowns

Him: what did you do?

Me: nothing. Are you good?

Him: why wouldn't I be?

I raise one eyebrow then cross my arms. this one sometimes forgets that he can't lie to me. I see right through his cover up

Him: yiyeka bruh. I don't even care about lamntana mna

Me: suxoka fondin. Uyamthanda uThandi

Him: mxm. Ndyosela mna

He walks away and I follow him. The environment isn't conducive for the conversation so I'll drop it for now. I greet the gents, pour myself a glass of whiskey then light myself a cigar

Kuhle: how's fatherhood ntwana?

Me: amazing boy. Yho my daughters are everything

Luke: and super cute

Me: I know right? so perfect

Kuhle: until they vomit in your mouth or poop all over your Tom Ford shirts. Uzobona ifatherhood yangempela after that

We all break into laughter. Trust this idiot to say such things. The night goes on cheerfully and the gents are wasted, especially Sabelo noKuhle

Sabelo: yikaka yomntu uKonke

Oyintando: who is that?

Sabelo: yilaBird flu kaThandi. He is even ugly and stupid

Luke: don't be bitter bruh and his name is Onke not Konke. You don't even want Thandi anymore

My brother grunts, downs his drink then shakes his head

Sabelo: I'm not even worried, Thandi will be back.  
She always comes back

Oyintando: Ntwana yami that chick isn't going to  
come back if you don't fight for her. Trust me

Me: I agree with you Grootman. He is just stubborn  
lona

Sabelo: mxm she will be back. I don't beg women to  
be with me. I'm Sabelo Smith, I can have any girl

Luke: except the one girl you need

My brother hasn't figured out how this love thing  
works. I don't think he realises that the Thandi from  
over a year ago no longer exists, the same Way the  
Sabelo from back then is gone now.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*40\*

<Sabelo>

I'm chilling at my brother's house with my daughter  
in my arms and her sister in Sambulo's arms. They

are a month old now and I've already decided on my favorite. Love is full of drama and the moment you don't pick her up but pick up her sister, she will scream for the whole of Africa to hear. Light on the other hand is daddy's angel. She is the quiet type, just sucks on her fist and pouts all day. She cries when there is a reason to, not because she is bored like her sister

Simi: don't you want to take them for the night?

Me: why? Unprotected sex is already showing you flames

She frowns, gives me the middle finger and walks away. This is where Love gets her drama from. My brother laughs while shaking his head

Sambulo: you two though. So much love between the both of you

Me: I don't love you people enough to watch your



kids for you

Him: they are your kids too

Me: yes they are but I don't do night shift. Same way you stayed up all night to make them, stay up all night to watch them

I place a long peck on my angel's forehead then stare at her. These babies are too cute man. They make me wonder how my child with Thandi would have looked. There is not a single day that goes by without me missing Thandi but I won't tell her that. That girl has rejected me enough for me to get the message but I also know that she still loves me. She is just still angry and using that bird flu of hers to hurt me. I've known Thandi long enough to know that she isn't into that idiot.

Simlindile walks into the lounge, throws herself on the couch before sighing loudly

Simi: I need a nap for at least 20 days

Me: no comment

Her: shut up wena. You are a typical black father, you run away when the going gets tough

She hisses and I have to stop myself from laughing

Me: uyanya. I'm about to go change my angel's diaper. Show me a typical black father that would do that

Sambulo: change Thando's diaper too. The smell coming from there isn't welcoming

Me: she doesn't like me, you deal with her

These two become such lazy parents when they have visitors. You'd swear having new born twins is such a difficult thing and the girls aren't that bad. I end up changing both of them, bathing both of them with Simi's help and she feeds them

Simi: stop staring at my boobs

I chuckle

Me: what boobs sisi ngoba those are the size of avocados

Her: yet you are still starring

Me: I'm looking at my child. you are crazy wena and call Thandi. I want to talk to her

She frowns then shakes her head

Her: leave her alone Sabelo

Me: I will. I just want to talk to her then I'll leave her alone. She seems happy with that guy anyway

She raises one eyebrow at me

Me: yintoni?

Her: stop lying

Me: yho hayike I don't know what you want from me.  
call her, don't tell her I'm here though.

Her: put Kukhanya to sleep and I'll call her

I take my baby from her and start rocking her

Me: I'm going to stop visiting you people. y'all are  
abusive

Her: they are your children too

She walks out the room with her phone already on  
her ear. I smile to myself as I watch Light fall asleep

Me: I love you angel face. your parents are psycho  
but you and your sister are the best thing they could  
have ever done.

She falls asleep and I put her in her cot bed before walking out. Thando fell asleep first. I think I also want this life, to have a girl that's down for me as much as Simi is for my brother and have beautiful kids. Those are the things money could never buy

Sambulo: should we give you space when Thandi gets here?

My heart starts racing and I swallow hard. For some reason I expected her to refuse to come but then again had she known that I'm here, she would have refused

Me: yeah bruh, that's if she doesn't storm out immediately after seeing me

Sambulo: she might not admit it but I know she loves you

Simi: hayi don't lie to him. Thandi and Onke are

happy together and this isn't right but angizingeni

Me: all I heard is the last part

They leave the room and now I'm panicking. I have no idea how Thandi will react or if she will even give me the time of day. I pour myself a glass of whiskey, down it and pour myself another one. Ok Sabelo get it together. You need to be sober for this or else she won't take you seriously. When I hear a knock on the door, I take in a deep breath and open. I'm shocked actually. Why did she bring this bird flu idiot?

Thandi: Sabelo

I can't read her expression but she looks gorgeous. She is in a shirt dress and flops. The idiot has his arm around her waist and smiling at her. I feel sick

Me: hey Thandi

Onke: eita

I want to roll my eyes or punch this fool but I don't. I shake his hand and give him a nod

Me: sho

Onke: are the babies still up? I would love to see them before I leave

Me: they are asleep. You can go see Sambulo and Simi. They are by the pool area

He nods then looks at Thandi

Thandi: let's go greet babe

That one word. It just switched my whole mood around. I felt something I've never felt before, I was jealous and nothing could hide it

Me: uhm can I talk to you for a second Thandi

Thandi: not today

Me: Onke bru yami, do you mind?

Onke: nah. He did say for just a second sthandwa sami then you'll come greet

It took everything in me not to snap when he kissed her in front of me. I can't lose this woman, not to this fool of all people. She has to take me back, she just has too. He walks away and my eyes stay glued on her while she looks everywhere but at me

Me: you look beautiful

Thandi: why are you doing this?

I frown



Me: doing what? Complimenting you?

Her: he doesn't know about you, that's why he agreed to leave me with you. I don't want to talk to you

Me: OK don't talk then. Hear me out. Thandi I'm sorry

Her: stop right there. I don't need this from you Sabelo. This apology is a year too late

I sigh. I want to walk away but i know it will be pointless. This woman has my heart and I don't think she knows it

Me: I was hurt. I shouldn't have said what I said to you

Her: I had just lost a baby

Me: we lost a baby. Both of us

Her: and you blamed me. You acted as if my pain didn't matter. I had to give birth to him. he was dead

and I had to still bring him into the world. Imagine the pain I felt

I see the tears filling her eyes and my heart breaks. Its been over a year but the wounds still feel fresh, the pain still rips through the heart as if it happened yesterday and that gutting feeling at the pit of my stomach is still there

Me: I blamed you and I shouldn't have. I said hurtful things and I'm sorry but you hurt me too Thandi. You called me toxic. You said I'm not worthy of love, you threw every weakness I had at me knowing very well how much I was working on myself yet here I am in front of you. I forgave you knowing very well that you were not going to apologize but because I love you, I forgave you

She cries and this time around, I don't hesitate in wrapping my arms around her. Her sobs get louder the moment her head hits my chest

Her: I'm...I shouldn't have...Sabelo

Me: shh sthandwa sami. I'm here. It doesn't matter anymore. I'm here now

I lead her to one of the spare rooms and lock the door. I don't need bird flu walking in on us

Me: I never stopped loving you Thandi

She shakes her head

Me: I mean it

Her: Sabelo I'm with Onke now

Me: fuck Onke. Thandi you and I belong together. I always thought I can save myself from the fucked up things I've been through and lord knows I've tried but I need you. I need you in order to be a better

man

Her: Sabelo

I hold her waist and pin her against the wall. My body is pressed against hers, she draws in a deep breath before shutting her eyes. There is barely any space between us but I want her closer to me, I still feel far from her

Me: tell me you don't love me and I'll walk away. I'll walk away and never bother you again. Tell me that I'm alone in this and you'll never have to worry about me harassing you.

I press my forehead on hers and she draws in another deep breath. My lips brush against hers and she parts her own. They feel soft, softer than the last time I remember them

Me: tell me

Her: Sabelo I can't...

Me: tell me Nkosingthandile. Tell me how you feel

Her: I love you. I've always loved you and I never stopped

I pull her bottom lip between my teeth and kiss her slowly. My heart beats hard against my chest, my world starts spinning and I get lost in the ecstasy. I was told to fight for her and I just entered the battlefield.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*41\*

<Slindile>

Over the past 12 months life has taught me a few lessons and the most important one being that my happily ever after is n't coming. It might be hard to believe that especially if you're watching my life from the outside. I seem to have it together yaz, I have a loving man, my career is still pretty much stable and so are my finances but those that are

deep within our circle know that its not as rosy as it seems. In the past 12 months I've had two miscarriages, I've turned down Oyintando's marriage proposal and we are at the point in our relationship where we are walking on eggshells around each other. I think the only thing that keeps us going is that we are still insanely in love with each other

Ntando: morning

We are laying in bed, its a Sunday morning and we have no plans

Me: hey

I rub my eyes before opening them. He is staring at me with half a smile on his face. Slowly I'm getting used to how gorgeous this man is

Him: how are you?

Me: I'm OK and you?

Him: I'm OK too

Silence occupies the room. He is still looking at me but his look has shifted to sadness. I hate seeing him like this, he is a happy person but since the second miscarriage, i haven't seen that side of him. The first time we found out we were pregnant was just a week after Simi told me she was expecting. I was excited but my excitement lasted for 3months before I lost the baby. I tried to stay strong and not fall into that dark place I was in after I lost my first child. I made it through all of that not because of my own strength but because of the great support system I had. The second miscarriage was over 2 months ago. Its still fresh and the arrival of my sister's twins has been triggering. I won't even lie. I love my nieces and I love Simlindile but I'm jealous. I'm happy for her but I'm jealous of her life

Me: please don't look at me like that

Him: I'm sorry

I try getting out of bed but he stops me and drags himself closer to me

Him: my parents want to see us

I sigh. I like his family but his mother is too involved in our relationship and we are not even married. He talks to her more than he talks to me yet he expects me to open up to him

Me: why?

Him: my mother is worried

Me: of course she is. She is always so worried about us. I'm surprised she hasn't moved in yet



He raises an eyebrow and I quickly look away. I clear my throat as I still feel his eyes burning a hole on my skin

Me: what time should we be there?

Him: she cares about you Slindile, that's why she worries. she doesn't deserve you being rude to her

Me: I've never been rude to your mother Oyintando and I'm not wrong for not wanting her meddling in our business all the time. She is your mother but I'm your girlfriend, why can't you confide in me the same way you confide in her?

He doesn't respond and when I realize that I'm not going to get a response from him, I get out of bed. He doesn't stop me. I take a long shower, tears stream down my cheeks and when my sobs start being audible, I cover my mouth. I just wish I could find the switch for this pain and turn it off. Its becoming more and more overwhelming with each day. What kind of a woman am I when I can't even

bare children for the man that I love? I know the marriage proposal was out of pity which is why I said no. I want to give him a child before I can consider taking his surname instead of marrying him only for him to leave me when he realizes that the babies aren't popping. Eventually my knees fail me and slide down the wall until my naked butt touches the cold tiles. My knees are raised to my chest, the water is flowing over my head and down my face and my body is shaking. I don't know how he heard me when I've been trying so hard not to make a sound but before I know it, he is sitting next to me. He turned the water off but he is in his pyjamas on the wet shower floor with his arms around me

Him: I'm sorry we lost the babies lala. I'm sorry I couldn't talk to you about my pain but I Wanted to be strong for you. You needed me and i couldn't break down. I couldn't let you down when I already felt like I was failing you. I love you Slindile and we will get through this

His voice is breaking and that's how I know he is crying but I don't say anything. I'm in my own little world but every word he uttered is fully registered in my mind. He loves me and we will get through this. We spend the rest of the day in bed, well I'm in bed while he is in and out feeding us. We watch Disney princess movies the whole day, cuddling and with no mention of the meeting we were supposed to have with his parents. His phone rang at some point but he switched it off after that. I don't even know where mine is

Him: how are you feeling?

Me: drained. I don't know what is supposed to help. Crying doesn't seem to be pulling any miracles for me. Instead its just tiring me out

Him: talking?

Me: the only person I want to talk to is you but I also want you to talk to me.

He doesn't respond for a while then he signs

Him: what do you want me to say?

Me: lala we lost two children and you didn't react.  
You just continued with life as you know it

Him: what good would it have done us if we both  
broke down? Sli I don't like seeing you hurting and  
in pain. I have to try and take that pain away from  
you

I sigh. There is no getting through to this one. He  
won't see things the way I want him to see them so  
its best I let it go

Him: I love you. I hope you know that

Me: and I don't doubt it

He pulls me closer, places a long peck on my lips  
then pulls back

Him: good. I'm hungry so let's go make food

Me: you do the most in the kitchen lala, you can  
handle this on your own

He smiles then shakes his head

Him: hayi I need help today. Woza.

We both get out of bed, the weather is gloomy and  
depressing. I take a polar fleece blanket and follow  
him downstairs

Him: you are going to cook with a blanket around  
you

Me: phuma kimi Hadebe, I'm just here to watch

He knows I don't do the whole cooking thing, that's his department and he is actually passionate about it. I'm passionate about eating. We have a light conversation as he prepares our wraps until his brother arrives with his girlfriend. They are such an odd couple.

Kuhle: your mother is not happy with you

Ntando: what are you doing here? And don't be rude

Kuhle turns to look at me with a huge smile on his face then he wraps his arms around me. We are close, he makes me laugh and our craziness is matched

Kuhle: unjani muntu wami?

I chuckle

Me: I'm good baby, how are you?

Ntando looks at us with one eyebrow raised

Ntando: can I not be disrespected in my own house.

Kuhle: sukweleta fondin, I'll share Nomzamo with you

Zah giggles awkwardly then I get up to hug her. She always seems so awkward around Kuhle's family and this idiot never picks it up

Me: how are you?

Zah: I'm OK and you?

Me: I'm OK too. What would you like to drink?

Mind you her boyfriend already has a beer in his

hand and annoying my man

Zah: juice is fine

After pouring her a glass of juice, I tell Kuhle to drive me to spar for wine and snacks. They don't look like they will be leaving soon. We take his Merc and drive off

Me: why are you such a shitty boyfriend?

He frowns, looks at me for a few seconds then focuses on the road

Kuhle: haibo I'm a great boyfriend

Me: according to who?

Him: according to the fact that my girlfriend hasn't complained



Me: but she isn't happy

He seems to be getting more confused then he starts laughing

Me: uhlekani?

Him: I'm laughing at how similar you and my mom are. You complain about her being in your business but jonga ngoku.

Me: mxm I'm trying to help

He laughs again

Me: stop annoying me. I'm not like your mother

Him: yes you are. You just don't see it and don't worry about me and Nomzamo, we are good.

Me: uyamthanda?

Him: i care about her. I take care of her and I always

make sure she is happy. Love is overrated Sli. In this day and age the smart thing to do is find someone that Doesn't annoy you and that you can vibe with and take it from there. Its simpler that way and don't tell me that I need love and what not. I really don't. I have a girl, she is happy and I'm happy. I'm loyal to her and as you put it, I don't subject her to fuckery and popayism.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*42\*

<Simlindile>

My babies are two months old now and I'm already tired of motherhood. Don't get me wrong, I love my tiny humans but I want my sleep back. They are such angels during the day but the moment the sun goes down kuyanyiwa. Light is slowly developing a "don't care" attitude and Love is still the attention seeking daddy's girl. Also her and Sabelo have a love-hate relationship, its adorable really. I'm spending a week with Sambulo's family. His dad is obsessed with the twins and his mom just likes

having us around. I've finished bathing my angels and I'm getting them dressed. Somila walks in

Somila: hello my babies

I smile at her then at her nieces

Me: say hello auntie. Say hello

I take Thando's little hand and wave it

Somila: they are so cute. I can't get over them

Me: you want one of your own?

Her: you want your man and his photocopy to skin me alive?

We share a laugh. They really would skin her alive if they ever found out that she was dating. Men with

daughters or sisters are the worst and best

Me: so you are not dating?

She laughs and covers her face. I finish getting Thando dressed and move on to Khanya while Somila gives Thando the attention she loves so much

Me: so you are dating?

Her: yes but please don't tell bhuti

Me: I won't. So who is he?

She starts blushing and beaming. Its the cutest thing ever

Her: his name is Eyenkosi. Eyenkosi Klaas. He is doing his honours in business management

Me: a smart guy. How old is he? Is he hot?

The door opens and my man walks in, he takes one look at the twins and a smile takes over his face

Sambulo: stop talking about boys in front of my pure and innocent angels

Somila: we were not talking about boys bhuti

He looks at her with one eyebrow raised which makes her squirm on the spot. She lowers her head

Sambulo: mom needs you in the kitchen. we will discuss this thing of you dating later when Sabelo gets here

Somila rushes out the room in lightning speed. I feel so bad for her

Me: you eavesdropped

Him: you guys are loud. I heard everything while I was standing at the door. Simlindile don't encourage my sister to have sex. She is a child

My facial expression changes when I realize that he is serious.

Me: haibo baby I was just joking and making conversation with her

Him: and there was nothing else you could talk about apart from sex and dating?

Me: hai ke if you don't want to understand that it was a joke then I don't know what you want me to say.

He takes Thando who was already sobbing and rocks her back and forth while I breast feed Khanya

Him: just don't talk to her about these things. she is too young for all of this

I nod and focus on my daughter who is sucking on me for dear life. Someone is really hungry. When she is full her father takes her and burps her while I feed Thando. When the twins are fed, we head downstairs to join the rest of the family. There is a bit of tension between us but I'm choosing to ignore it

Loyiso: bring my wives. Bring

Sambulo: we are still bonding

Loyiso: you'll bond when you go back to your house

He takes Love from Sambulo and she is more than happy to go to her grandfather. He kisses her cheek and smiles to himself

Loyiso: you know if it wasn't for Simlindile you'd still be taking up oxygen in my house and finishing my food

Sambulo grunts as he sinks on to the couch

Gugu: Loyiso leave my baby alone

Loyiso: baby? Yho this is a grown ass man nanazi.  
grown ass man with children

Shaka walks in looking drained but when he sees his nieces he wants to hold Light

Loyiso: this is another one that must leave my house

Shaka: hawu tata

Gugu: Somila is older than Shaka, is she also



moving out?

Loyiso: never! Som Som is my baby. She will be my baby forever

I see the double standards thing goes far down the generation of the Smith men. I leave Khanya with Shaka and go help out in the kitchen

Gugu: Somila you need to tell your father you are dating or else he will have a heart attack when he finds out

Somila: hayi mama you tell him. He might just disown me the same way he disowned sis' Tshepi

Gugu: I'm not getting involved mntanami but you have to tell him ngoba if he finds out on his own, he will be more disappointed that you didn't trust him enough to let him in

I zone out the rest of the conversation and just think about how crazy Sambulo and Sabelo will get when

Love and Light start dating. There are too many men in this family and the women are overly protected by them. An hour later Thandi, Sabelo and Lwandiso walk in. Of course my baby runs to me and gives me a hug. He is getting quite tall now

Lwandiso: hello mommy

Me: hello baby. I missed you

Lwandiso: I missed you too. Let me go greet mkhulu and tata

Me: OK but you'll come back right?

He nods before running off to the lounge. Thandi and I share a hug and Sabelo just winks at me

Me: angijoli nawe wena

Sabelo: kodwa you want me. You know you do

Me: keep dreaming. Come give me a hug and stop being a punk

He wraps his arms around me warmly then gives me a squeeze. He is a lot warmer now that he has love in his life. He is still cold but to me he is a lot warmer

Sabelo: sthandwa sami I'm going to greet my brothers and my dad

He smiles at Thandi who blushes before nodding. After he has left the room, i turn my attention to my whore of a friend

Me: what did you tell Onke this time?

Thandi: he thinks I'm in J o'burg with my parents

Me: wow

She sighs. I don't know why she is out here acting fresh when she could have just easily broken up

with Onke and gone back to Sabelo

Me: how long are you going to keep this up?

Her: I just need time

Me: and Sabelo is ok with all of this?

She nods

Me: hmm

Her: I'll break up with him. I just need time. We were together for 6 months, we were happy so I can't just end it with him over night

Me: you are cheating on him Thandi, it doesn't make this any better. Do you love him?

She pauses for a couple of seconds then she nods

Me: and Sabelo?

She nods again

Me: yho hayi ke sisi you are in shit. you have to make a decision at some point because you can't have isthembu forever

Her: I know. I don't trust Sabelo with my heart yet. Yes he says he loves me but look at what happened the last time. I'm just scared. Onke treats me like a queen, he considers my feelings, he loves me. He is the opposite of Sabelo

I grunt. Honestly this whole thing is a mess and I'd really like to stay out of it but Thandi is my friend and Sabelo is my brother in law. I want both of them to be happy

Her: I just don't know what to do

Me: follow your heart

Her: me following my heart will lead to someone getting hurt. Maybe I should just break up with both of them

Me: its a good plan but Sabelo won't let you do that. The guy loves you and the fact that he is sharing you right now can't be easy for him but because he'd rather have half of you than have none of you, he is with you

I'm not going to tell her who to choose, she is old enough to make her own decisions. My job is to support her as my friend. She helps me dish up for everyone then Somila serves her parents and her brothers. I'm not really hungry so i leave my food in the oven and go upstairs to take a nap. Sambulo and I haven't spoken since he told me I'm encouraging his sister to have sex. I was offended by that and I know he picked that up. I change into sweatpants and a sweater then get under the covers. As I'm dozing off, I hear the door open then a few minutes later, I feel someone get in bed with me

Sambulo: ulele?

Me: yes

Him: can we talk?

Me: no

I turn my back on him and try falling asleep again

Him: why are you mad at me?

Me: I'm trying to sleep Sambulo. I was up most of the night because I'm a mother so please can you just allow me to rest

Him: OK

I don't hear his voice again and I fall into a deep sleep. I don't have the energy to fight with him. He knows he was wrong that's why he is here checking the coast. Sambulo is grown and he is smart, he

doesn't need me spelling Things out to him. I'm woken up by his phone ringing but I don't move.

Sambulo: hello...you found him...and Ngcobo's brother...OK shap...I don't care what you do with him as long as you find a way to keep him shut about what happened at the jail cells that night...thanks mzala...sho

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*43\*

<Sambulo>

It was when she got out of bed that I realized my stupidity. Fuck Sambulo! How could I have been so stupid?

Me: baby

Simi: don't talk to me

Me: you are going to walk away again?



She stops and turns to look at me with her arms folded across her chest. She is furious but apart from the anger that has her forehead wrinkled and her nose twitching, I spot a bit of disappointment on her face

Her: don't try that with me. Not today. You said no secrets

I sigh. She is shouting and i know my mother will come knocking here soon if she keeps this up. My only problem right now is that I don't know how much of the conversation she heard. I really should have just walked out the room to answer my phone

Me: you don't know what you are angry about

She chuckles. I can hear the sarcasm in her fake laughter but I choose to ignore it. If I'm going to stop her from walking out on me, I have to be smart

about this

Her: don't patronise me Sambulo Smith. Just don't. You said no more secrets and don't you dare tell me you hid this from me because I didn't ask you about it

Me: lower your voice in my parents' house  
Simlindile

Her: mxm

She storms out the room leaving me defeated. I don't know how I'm going to get myself out of this. Simlindile loves me but over the past couple of months I've come to realize that she doesn't need me. The arrival of the twins changed her, she is stronger than she was before, she is more independent and has become the woman I've always known she had the potential to be. After a few minutes of composing myself, I head out the room as well. My dad and Sabelo are busy fighting over the soccer that's playing on TV, my kids are all

taking a nap and my siblings are in the other lounge.  
I can't spot my mother or my girlfriend

Me: Sabelo

Sabelo: sho

Me: can we talk?

Dad: hayi what's this now? Thetha kwedini if you  
have something to say

I sigh before dropping myself on the couch. It just  
hit me how much I fucked up and there is a very  
strong possibility that Simlindile will walk away  
from me

Sabelo: what's going on?

Me: she knows

He adjusts his sitting position so he can face me. I

don't know whether to be sad or angry but I know I'm scared right now. I take one look at my sleeping daughters and I feel my heart clench. Its different now, I have so much to lose

Sabelo: please don't tell me she knows about

Then he keeps quiet. At this point even dad is looking at me as if I'm the biggest fool in the world.

Dad: I warned you boys about this

Me: she doesn't want to hear me out

Dad: you killed her husband Sambulo, of course she won't want to hear you out. I don't even think she will forgive you for this

Me: tata don't say that

The thought of her never finding it in her heart to forgive me scares the shit out of me

Sabelo: take her home. Talk to her, tell her everything and then let her decide what she wants to do

My eyes shoot wide open, that can't be the plan. Sabelo always helps me with the damage control but this isn't a damage control, its throwing me under the bus

Me: what if she leaves me

Dad: then she was never meant to be yours and you have to let her go. You chose to build your relationship on secrets and lies and unfortunately my boy, actions have reactions

I feel the tears in my eyes but I quickly wipe them away before they see how much my love for this woman has made me weak. I wasn't expecting this from either of them. I expected them to sympathise

with me, to advise me on ways I can make sure that Simi doesn't leave me. Not this. As I get up, I stare at my daughters. They are sleeping so peacefully, Thando is pouting as usual while Khanya has her thumb in her mouth. I see so much of their mother in them, I hope they grow up to be like her, full of love, strength and courage. I head for the staircase, every step I take, my mind races faster and my heart thumps hard against my chest. There are sobs coming from my mother's room, I knock twice then enter. They are all Cuddled up on the bed. Thandi and Simi are cuddling, Simi is crying, my mother is just rubbing her back. Judging by the look they give me, I might not be welcome in here. I clear my throat but my mother shakes her head

Me: I need to talk to her

Thandi: she needs space Sambulo. Now is not the time

Me: I'm not delaying this Thandi. I need to talk to her

Thandi whispers something to Simlindile who quickly shakes her head. My heart sinks but I look to my mother for help and she shakes her head

Me: baby please. Lets just go home so I can explain everything to you. I'll give you your space  
MaMthembu, I promise you but I just need us to talk.  
Please

For a few seconds there is no reaction from her then she shakes her head. I sigh but I don't move. I'm not going to let her shut me out like this. My mother gets up from the bed and walks towards me, I can see her from the corner of my eyes but my main focus is on the woman who owns my heart

Mom: come

I shake my head

Me: i need to talk to her mom. Please

Mom: baby she doesnt want to talk to you right now.  
Give her a bit of time. Come talk to me

I don't want to walk out but what choice do I have? I follow my mother out the room then close the door behind me. I need a smoke, no actually I need a drink. I need to just drink and pass out

Mom: what happened? I thought you said you'll take this to the grave

Me: I messed up mama. I was careless, I thought she was sleeping. I didn't know she was listening

I'm angry at myself for this. My mother wraps her arms around me the moment the first tear rolls down my cheek. I stay in her embrace for a few seconds then pull back



Her: give her some time

Me: she is going to leave me

Her: she loves you Sambulo and you hurt her. I know what you guys did came from a good place but she loved that man, she was with him for 8 years and maybe he wasn't the best husband but she loved him

I wish she would assure me that Simi won't leave me but I know from the look in her eyes that she doesn't want to give me false hope. I nod then walk to my room, take my phone, car keys and the keys to the house then leave. No one sees me leave and it is better that way. I just need to get away. When I get to the house, I pack a bag then call my uncle Sbani

Uncle S: heeh ndoda this is a surprise

I laugh lightly

Me: unjani malume?

Him: I'm good boy, how are you? you guys are such strangers

Me: life gets in the way malume. I need a favor

Him: talk to me

Me: I need to use your jet. I want to fly out to Cape Town tonight and it can't wait until tomorrow

I'm hoping he won't ask too many questions because I don't know what I'm going to Cape Town for but I need to get away and I need to be alone

Him: I'd have to check if Orion is available to take you then I'll get back to you

Orion is the pilot and turns out he was available. I

land in Cape Town at 8pm, check into one of Uncle Sbani's hotels and switch my phone off. I told him prior to my departure that I don't want my family knowing where I am, not even Sabelo. I order a bottle of whiskey, cigars and pork chops with chips. While I wait, I take a shower and when my food arrives, i set up on the balcony. There is a small table and chairs there. I miss my daughters already but I'm not worried because I know they are safe

"Hey handsome, need some company"

I lift my head and my eyes land on 2 girls who are on the balcony next to mine.

Me: hey

Girl 1: you look like you could use some company

Me: I do? I don't think so

Girl 2: well we'd love your company. we want to cheer you up

I chuckle to myself. When did girls start being so forward? I am bored anyway and having them over might help me take my mind off things. They arrive with two bottles of wine and a box of pizza. I already like that they come prepared. They introduce themselves as Mandisa and Iminathi and they are still in varsity

Me: so what are you guys doing in a hotel room?

Imi: its my birthday weekend so we decided to spoil ourselves

Any person with a brain would know that this story is a lie but I wasn't going to judge. We spend the rest of the evening talking, well they do most of the talking but they are giving me the distraction I need.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*44\*

<Sabelo>

I never thought in a million years that I'd find myself in this position. A position whereby the person I'm in love with is not only mine but I have to be okay with sharing her with another man. I've never been at a loss for options when it comes to women but I also know what I feel for Thandi is the strongest I'll ever feel for a woman.

I'm still at my parents' house when I see her come down the stairs with Simlindile and seeing Simi made me realize that I don't know where my brother went. I look at them as they walk towards the kitchen and decide to follow them

Me: why are you guys hiding yourselves upstairs?

Simi's face is swollen and pink, her eyes are puffy and she basically looks like crap. My woman on the other hand looks amazing as always

Thandi: Simi needed me

Me: Simlindile what's going on? And where is that man of yours?

Simi clears her throat, she looks like she is about to burst into tears. I really hope she doesn't because that's one thing I don't know how to handle. A crying woman

Simi: I don't know where he is

Me: did you guys have a fight?

I'm trying to assess how much she knows about our involvement in Ngcobo's death

Simi: something like that

I turn to Thandi and she shrugs her shoulders

Me: baby please give us a moment

Thandi looks at Simi and Simi nods. She walks out

Me: talk to me

Simi: I know you know what he did. Sambulo doesn't do anything without telling you

Me: you are not making sense Simlindile

Her: he killed him

Her voice breaks as she utters those 3 words before tears roll down her cheeks. This is exactly what i was trying to avoid

Me: I'm still lost

Her: stop taking me for a fool Sabelo. Don't insult my intelligence

Me: I'm not but you are really not making sense

She huffs loudly before folding her arms across her chest.

Her: your brother killed my husband

I frown. I'm trying to pull off an award winning performance here

Me: ai you are still not making sense. The night that no good excuse of a husband of yours was killed, my brother was right here and if I remember correctly, you were right here with him

She pauses for a moment, as if taking in what I'm saying to her then she starts shaking her head

Her: then he must have paid someone to do it. I know he was involved in this Sabelo. don't try and



make me out to be crazy

Me: so if you are being crazy I must just leave you?  
You've known my brother for two years now and  
has he given you any reason to think that he is  
capable of murder?

Her: I heard him on the phone

I sigh

Me: jonga I'll be honest with you. we know what  
happened to your husband because we did our own  
digging. that's the only thing that links us to his  
death. My brother is not a murderer, you out of all  
people should know that

Her: then why is he covering it up? Innocent people  
don't cover things up

Me: did you think for a second that he could have  
been trying to protect you? My brother loves you  
Simlindile, I've never come across a man that loves  
a woman the way he does. But I guess you are still

stuck on the illusion of that marriage you had with Ngcobo. Mamela if you are going to hurt my brother, rather let him go because he really doesn't deserve you doubting him like this. You need to step back and take a look at the life you have now and compare it to the life you had with your husband and I'm not talking about money

She freezes on the spot for a few seconds then starts crying again. I need to get out of here, Sambulo needs to come deal with this emotional person of his because I really can't.

I'm starting to think that idiot brother of mine would really screw his life over if I were to just take a step back and watch. Sadly I love that fool too much to watch him spiral out of control

Her: I just thought... Oh gosh I need to talk to him. at least hear him out

Me: which is what you should have done from the beginning. By now you should know how Sambulo

takes rejection, he doesn't take it well. you got angry at him without Giving him a chance to explain

Her: I was upset Sabelo

Me: upset over what? Assumptions you created from a one sided phone call? No man Simlindile, that's not how a woman of your calabara deals with problems.

I could tell that I hit a nerve but she has to know that the way she deals with things won't get her very far with my brother. She walks out, claiming to go find Sambulo upstairs so they can talk. I call Thandi so we can get going before it gets too late. We say our goodbyes to my parents and leave

Me: this day has been a drag

Thandi: an emotional rollercoaster

Me: don't involve yourself in their business. Let them sort out their own shit

Her: Simi is my friend. I can't just not be there for

her

Women love calling their meddling by different names. I decide to let her be but she must not pull those Simlindile stunts on me, I will leave her crying. I place my hand on her thigh and she chuckles

Me: what I need right now is a shower and to fall asleep with my hand playing with your boobs

Her: that's really tempting baby but I can't sleep over

Me: why not?

Her: Onke wants us to have drinks with his colleagues and their wives

I remove my hand from her thigh and hold the steering wheel with both hands. Pissed off doesn't even begin to describe how I feel right now and judging by her silence, she knows I'm angry too. I drive straight to her house and park at my usual

spot

Her: you can't be mad at me about this Sabelo. you know I'm still with Onke

Me: enjoy your night Thandi

She sighs

Her: Sabelo come on

Me: how long are you going to keep this up? Or are you trying to be the next Karabo Moroka with the whole polyandry thing

Her: that's not fair

Me: and me having to share you with that idiot is fair? You said you needed time so you can break up with him nicely and I gave you that but instead of ending that joke of a relationship, you seem to be enjoying having your bread buttered on both sides

I thought I'd be able to handle this but I can't. I love her, I really do but I love my sanity too and this thing is driving me crazy

Her: so you want to walk out again?

Me: I want you to make up your mind. I can't share you anymore so you have to choose. Either me or bird flu

Her: I'm with you aren't I?

Me: yet you can't go home with me because you have to go entertain people with another man. How do you think it makes me feel to know that he'll be kissing you, touching you and probably fucking you tonight? I love you Thandi, God knows I do but this is a lot

She sighs before nodding. I can tell that she is getting teary and I hate that. I am not trying to hurt her

Her: i don't trust you with my heart. you hurt me  
Sabelo

Me: you don't trust me? So what are we doing here?

Her: I love you

Me: yet you don't trust me. Is that why you still have  
bird flu around? Is he your safety net?

She huffs

Her: Sabelo

Her voice comes out as almost a whisper

Me: I have to go. you'll call me when you've made  
your decision

She is disappointed but I'm hurt. To have someone  
you love telling you that they don't trust you just

hurts. it drains all the energy in me. She tries to kiss me but I pull away and she sighs again but doesn't say anything. Instead she gets out the car and I drive off. I did my part, I fought for her but I can't fight alone. I can't be trying to move a stationary wall. On my way home, I call Sisanda. I really don't feel like being alone tonight

Sisa: this is a surprise. Hey daddy

Me: hey baby. its been a while. uright?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'd be so much better if I saw you

She giggles like the child she is

Her: next time daddy, I'm not even in the province.

I'll be back in two weeks

Me: you are with a man



She giggles again

Her: yeah you could say that. I'll call you when I'm back

Me: alright. enjoy yourself

I hung up. I really don't feel like sleeping alone tonight but it seems like I won't have a choice but to do just that. When I get to the house, I decide to call Sambulo. He has been too quiet. the Phone goes straight to voicemail. Mxm lekaka. I take a shower, grab a beer then switch the TV on. Its going to be a long night for me

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*45\*

<Slindile>

My boyfriend is from a huge family, like seriously there are too much of these people and they are all just rich. They are the definition of generational wealth and they are not afraid to show it. It's his

aunt and uncle's 40th wedding anniversary so we are all gathered in the little town of Richards Bay. I really don't understand why billionaires would want to live here, it just makes no sense to me but then again half the things rich people do don't make sense to anyone. I'm chilling with Usithandile in the back yard by the pond. She is the only female I'm close with at this place

Usi: I need to give you a heads up

Me: on?

Her: your man's ex is here

I've heard bits and pieces about Angela Dlamini, the famous ex but I've never seen a single photo of her. Apparently she is my man's high school sweetheart. Honestly I'm not bothered or touched by her existence. When was Ntando in high school? The man is approaching his mid 30s now

Me: why?

Her: she is married to our uncle's stepson

Me: babes what uncle? What stepson?

Her: Mpilo is uncle Sbani's stepson. Angela and Mpilo are married

Me: oh. I'm not even bothered, there are so many people here, I probably won't even see her

This celebration isn't formal, it more like one big family reunion. The famous Zungu's are here and shame the Hadebe's are also represented a bit. I don't know where my man is but I'm hungry now and the smell of braaing meat isn't making my life any easier.

Me: please find your brother for me. I'm hungry

Her: let me see if I can't organize you something. Oyintando won't leave that circle of men he is with, I know my brother

I grunt. I miss him and it seems as if he has forgotten about me. When Usi leaves I'm joined by 2 ladies who introduce themselves as Aya and Simphiwe. Simphiwe is Oyintando's cousin and Aya is Simphiwe's sister in law's sister. Complicated, I know but I did say this family is huge

Aya: when are they releasing the alcohol guys? My throat feels crunchy

Simphiwe: crunchy? Aya will you ever stop drinking like you live in the desert though?

Aya: never. alcohol is nice. The party life is great and I'm not spending anyone's money. I went to varsity for such luxuries

This girl is my spirit animal. She gets this and she is flowing with it. I spot Kuhle at a distance and wave for him to come to me. I haven't spotted Zah anywhere and I won't ask. angithi when I ask, I get

compared to my mother in law

Kuhle: you look like you are lacking savannah in your system

I laugh. this guy

Me: organize phela muntu wami

Him: are you sure you want to be sipping adult beverages in front of your in laws? Phela this is not your house makoti

Me: Fokof mahn Kuhle

He starts laughing before extending his arm for me to take. I get up and Aya gets up too. I swear by the time I leave, this girl will be my best friend

Simphiwe: Usi is coming with food

Me: we'll be back. J ust keep her and the food here

Aya is on Kuhle's right side with her arm hooked on his and I'm on the left with my arm hooked. he is enjoying this because he is getting looks from his cousins and their cousins

Kuhle: you see that guy over there?

He is pointing at a guy wearing denim shorts, a basketball jersey and sneakers. He looks like Simphiwe just obviously hotter because he is a man. Did I mention that these people are rich and gorgeous? Its ridiculous

Aya: Kuhle don't

Kuhle starts laughing

Me: spill

Kuhle: that's Zonqoba, Simphiwe's twin brother. Aya over here has had the biggest crush on the guy since she was 14

Me: what? Did you get him though?

Aya shakes her head

Kuhle: that's the funny part. her sister married Nqoba's brother so now she can't date Nqoba because they are family

Me: your family is on some bold and the beautiful tip

We continue walking and having a crazy conversation. I spot my man at a distance, he is sitting in a circle with other guys and there is a calabash in the middle. He looks so relaxed with his shirt folded at the sleeves and his tire sandals on. He spots me then blows me a kiss. The butterflies

that fill my stomach are undescrivable but I wink at him and walk right past

Aya: there's Mpilo

Kuhle: oh shit

Me: what?

Kuhle: nothing. Let's go in the house, I'm sure there is alcohol in there

Me: but the cold rooms are right there

There is a couple standing where we are approaching. The guy is coloured with blue-green eyes, short fade and the body of a sportsman. The lady is a bit dark, gorgeous body, big eyes and an afro. She is perfection. She is short and just right nje. She is a yeses and a half. If I was a guy, I'd probably be macking on her as well speak

Lady: Kuhle, hey stranger



OK who is she and how does she know Kuhle?

Kuhle: Ayanda. Hey

They share a hug then Kuhle shakes hands with the guy. I'm left twiddling my thumbs because I don't know these people

Ayanda: I haven't seen you in ages

Guy: its been a while bruh

Kuhle: you know how life gets guys but you guys are good?

Guy: yeah we are good.

The guy turns to me. I probably have my bored face on right now and I'm not trying to hide it

Guy: oh look at us being rude. I'm Lethimpilo Simmons and this is my wife Angela. well Kuhle's family call her Ayanda

And then it comes back to me. This is her. The ex. The high school sweetheart. She is gorgeous. Nah scratch that. she is freaken gorgeous and I'm crushing on her but she is my man's ex. I should hate her right? But how can I? She does the damn things

Kuhle: this is Sli, Oyintando's Girlfriend

I smile sheepishly. Angela smiles at me, that smile doesn't look fake

Angela: it's great to meet you Sli. You are beautiful

Me: likewise. So are you

Kuhle drags me away from the awkwardness after intros have been made. I don't understand why

Me: I forget how much drama you have

Kuhle: I don't have drama. I just don't want your boyfriend on my case

He gets two carrier packs of Savannah and a 6pack of hunters gold then we walk back to our spot. I'm still trying to decipher what he said. Why would Ntando be on his case about me being around his ex?

The rest of the day goes by rather nicely. I had two dumpies then lost all interest in alcohol but my girl Usi was going in hard

Usi: Simbonge has been trying to reach me

Me: I hope you've been ignoring him

Her: of course I have. after I found out that he used

to date Thandi's step mom, I lost interest. He still left his wife though

Me: homewrecker

She laughs before downing her hunters. At this point I'm tired and want to go home. I call Ntando but he doesn't answer. I try him again and nothing so I decide to go look for him. His sister is still rambling to Aya, who is also nicely drunk. I spot Ntando by a tree at a distance. He is talking to Angela. I quickly swallow the lump that's growing on my throat as I approach them. He doesn't see me because he has his back towards my direction but Angela sees me

Me: Lala can we go home? I'm tired

He turns around, I can't read the expression on his face but he looks tense. He clears his throat before smiling just a bit

Ntando: you are tired?

Me: yeah plus I miss you

Him: I miss you too lala

He wraps his one arm around my waist and pulls me towards him then kisses my forehead. Angela stands there staring at us. She clears her throat before smiling

Angela: you look happy Ntando

Ntando: I am happy

She stays smiling

Angela: that's all I ever wanted for you. To be happy despite the way things ended between us

I hate that I'm here for this conversation but really, I'm tired. She eventually reads between the lines and leaves. Ntando follows me to the car in silence. I'm not even saying goodbye to anyone. I just need to get out of here. I feeling drained

Ntando: Slindile

Me: Oyintandoyenkosi

He sighs. He hasn't started the car and I feel his eyes on me. I'm about to cry. I don't know why but I'm feeling quite overwhelmed and emotional right now

Him: I wouldn't do that to you

I haven't said anything but he knows how I'm feeling and what I'm thinking. That's how much he knows me

Him: she is my past. You are my now and forever

Me: she is beautiful

Him: and so are you. Don't compare yourself to her. You are not her, you'll never be her and that's why I love you. Its you that I belong to.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*46\*

<Simlindile>

Its been a month and no one has heard anything from Sambulo. Not even Sabelo knows where he is and I'm going out of my mind with stress. I've gotten to the point whereby I can't take care of the girls anymore so they are with Gugu and Loyiso. I see them everyday but my heart isn't in it. I miss their father, i just wish he would switch his phone on and let me know that he is OK. I wake up, its a Tuesday and I don't want to get out of bed. My body feels tired, my mind is defeated and what will I even do with myself if I get out of bed? I think if I knew

that he is OK then I wouldn't worry so much. I lay awake, staring at the ceiling. I miss him so much that it hurts. I cry myself to sleep only to wake up with puffy eyes and a massive headache. I'm woken up by the hard knock on my bedroom door.

Me: what?

Sabelo: are you decent?

Me: what do you want?

Him: are you decent? Yes or no?

Me: just come in

The door opens slowly before he walks in. He is in navy chinos and a light blue shirt. He is probably coming from work. He has been checking on me everyday for the past month, i don't know why because I don't need him

Him: have you eaten? I bought ribs



I ignore him and start pressing my phone. I don't like being around him, everything about him reminds me of Sambulo.

Him: Simlindile you need to get it together

Me: voets ek. Why don't you leave me alone

Him: leave you alone so that you can self destruct? Unlike you I actually care about my daughters and they need their mother. that's why I'm here everyday trying to get you to get over this little pity party you are having

I fight the tears as they threaten to roll down my eyes. I really don't like Sabelo, he lacks all the components on how to be a human being. This facade of his must require quite a lot of energy

Me: leave me alone Sabelo

Him: no. Get yourself cleaned up, we are taking the girls to the park

Me: they are two months old, they don't go to the park

Him: just get cleaned up while I make you food

He doesn't even ask if I want to go with him or if I want food. He just dictates because he is Sabelo Smith after all and the whole world owes him something. He walks out my bedroom and after a while I get out of bed. I wanted to look for Sambulo but they stopped me. His parents assured me that he is fine, as if they know where he is. I don't trust them, they are hiding something. Anyway I get out of bed, open the sliding door and the blinds then take a shower. its as if I can feel his presence right here but I know its all in my head. He left. He walked out on me and his daughters just because I wouldn't let him explain. After my shower I put on navy sweatpants, a white tank top and a navy bomber jacket with white sneakers. My hair is a

disaster not even worth mentioning so I decide to ignore it. I grab my phone and make my way to the lounge. Sabelo is watching soccer highlights with a plate on his lap and a glass of coke on the table. he takes one look at me and he frowns

Me: yini?

Him: you are going to leave dressed like that?

I take a look at myself, I look fine and comfortable. What does he want?

Me: whats wrong with the way I'm dressed?

Him: its uhm... How do I put this in a way that you will understand without getting emotional?

Me: don't bother. i don't care. I'm just going to see my kids. Nothing exciting is happening

He sighs

Him: yeah but...

Me: mxm leave me alone

He dished up for me but I'm not really hungry. I eat for the sake of peace and because he might not let me go see my children if I don't eat. You'd swear I'm a child. when I'm done eating, I toss the plates and glasses in the sink

Me: are we leaving or what?

Him: relax

The drive to his parents house is a rather awkward one. The closer we get to the house the more intense he gets.

Me: are you OK?

Him: yeah

I drop it. I have my own shit going on. We get to the house but he doesn't get out the car

Him: go. I'll come just now. I just need to breathe

I nod and Walk away towards the door. I don't knock but walk in and it's tense. You can feel it in the air. I spot the girls in the floor with Somila and Lwandiso

Me: hey guys

Lwandiso jumps up and wraps his arms around me

Lwandiso: hey mommy

Me: hey big boy. Where are the grandparents?

Somila: in the other lounge. They are waiting for you

guys anyway

I wonder what's going on but I can't even get away because Thando has spotted me and is already pouting and wanting to cry. I pick her up, kiss her little hands and she smiles a bit. I don't want to take her to the lounge but I also don't want her making a noise

Me: she is such a problem

Somila: and has so much attitude. She is her father's daughter

I feel a sharp pain in my chest when she says that. I give Thando back to her aunt, she cries obviously but I walk away. In the lounge I find Sambulo's parents and his father's twin

Me: Sanibona

They greet back and I sit down. Its even more tense in this little room. Sabelo walks in as well and sits next to me. I'm starting to get the impression that they all know why we are here and I'm just the only one left in the dark

Qhawe: Simlindile I'm Sambulo's other father

I nod. This is the first time we officially meet but I've heard all about him

Qhawe: the reason we've called you here today is to talk about Sambulo. Loyiso and I have managed to find him

Me: you found him?

I'm a bit shocked more than anything because if they found him, why isn't he here? Qhawe nods then

shifts his gaze to Sabelo who has had his head lowered since he walked in. After a while he looks at his twin brother who nods and takes over

Loyiso: it has recently come to my attention that you were not made aware of Sambulo's condition

I frown. as far as i know, Sambulo doesn't have a condition

Loyiso: Sambulo was diagnosed with depression when he was 16 and sexual addiction when he was 18

Me: I don't understand. Sambulo isn't sexually addicted. He doesn't have depression

Sabelo's head lifts. He has tears in his eyes. This can't be happening. Sabelo and crying? Never



Sabelo: he has had it under control over the past 2 and a half years. Having you in his life has helped with the depression and as for the sexual addiction, after varsity he sought help. He deals with things differently. He sweeps things under the carpet, keeps his emotions bottled up until he explodes

Gugu: and he has exploded. he has relapsed

This information that's being thrown my way keeps confusing me more and more every time someone opens their mouth. I've been with this guy for two years, I would have seen the signs. Yes he doesn't take rejection well, he shuts me out if I threaten to leave but that doesn't mean he has depression. Sambulo is a happy soul, if anything Sabelo is the one that might have depression

Me: I still don't understand. Where is he? Maybe he can explain to me what's going on because you guys are not making sense

Qhawe: Sambulo is in Cape Town with his mother.

He is getting the help that he needs but you need to understand that a lot of damage can happen in a month. At the moment he isn't the Sambulo that you know

Me: I don't care. I just want to see him

They look at each other but no one says anything. Maybe seeing him and talking to him will make things clearer for me because right now, I'm lost

Sabelo: he doesn't want to see us. Me and you

Gugu: you guys need to understand that whatever made him relapse isn't something minor and he isn't going to get better overnight. He feels as if he disappointed the both of you and that's why he doesn't want you to see him while he is still like this

Me: and what about his daughters? They need their father. I need their father

The tears are already streaming down my cheeks. I

want to be angry at him. How dare he run away from us? How dare her hide his mental illness from me? He promised me that we wouldn't have secrets and yet he hid the biggest one from me. Sabelo gets up after a long while of silence. He looks at me and I know That look all too well. It's the same look he had after he and Thandi lost the baby. He has snapped

Sabelo: this is your fault Simlindile. I warned you about this. I told you that he doesn't take rejection well, you pushed him away and look where that has led us. J ust because you wouldn't let go of that stupid husband of yours? Well I killed him. You wanted the truth right? I killed him and I'd do it again because my brother loves you but you were too stupid to think for yourself. Call the cops if you want to, I don't give a shit but I want you to know that I will never forgive you if my brother does n't come back from this. Mark my words.

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*47\*

<Sambulo>

I didn't sleep with those girls but a part of me wanted to. I was feeling overwhelmed and as if I'm suffocating. I just needed to come up for air so I kicked them out around 2am, took a shower and hit the clubs. At the first club I went to, I met two girls that I fucked in the bathrooms. I could feel the old me coming back and I was getting intrigued and excited by it. I knew I had lost Simi, not just as my girlfriend but also as the person she loves. I've been hit with the reality that I could never be good enough for her, she will always love Ngcobo more than she loves me. The fact that she still refers to him as her husband goes to show how much of a non factor I am in her life. After my night at the club, I slept for 18hrs straight and even when I woke up, I stayed in bed. I didn't see a need to get up, ngizovuka ngenzeni vele? I haven't switched my phone on since I got here which was 3 days ago. On the 5th day I decided to stop feeling sorry for myself and go live my best life. I showered, wore ink

replay jeans, a white g-star tshirt and a navy bomber jacket with black sneakers. the thing with cape town is that it has fucked up weather but its wild and free. J ust what I needed at the moment. I drove out to V & A, had a late breakfast slash early lunch then walked around aimlessly.

"Sambulo"

I was shocked more than anything because I figured capetown was the perfect hideaway place. I turned around and my eyes landed on Kendra. Kendra is my sister, well sort of. She is Sne's child with some American man she dated. We've never been close but the lady she was with sure did make my sex organ a little hard.

Me: hey

Kendra: how are you?

She went in for a hug and I returned it, not taking my eyes off the other lady's thighs. She is wearing a black velvet jumpsuit and red heels. Her skin look soft and yellow. I want her. I can't even hide it

Kendra: what are you doing here? Does mom know you are this side?

Me: lets not be rude, introduce me to your friend

Kendra: oh my bad. this is Mihlali, Mimi this is my brother Sambulo

I went in for a hug, pressing myself hard against her. She gasped softly after she felt my erection I think. I planted a soft kiss on her neck without my sister seeing then pulled out of the hug

Me: so what are you girls up to?

Mihlali: shopping and lunch. We are actually meeting up with our other friends

Me: and what are you doing later?

Kendra: no plans yet. Why?

Me: give me a call when you are done with everything.

The whole time I spoke, my eyes were on Mihlali. this girl's body is exactly what I'm looking for, I'm already imagining all the things I'm going to do to her. it always makes me laugh how I become Sabelo when I'm at my lowest and how he becomes me when he is going through the most as well

Kendra: same number?

I remember that my phone is off and I'm planning on keeping it off for as long as I'm still here

Me: call Sbani senkanyezi hotel, that's where I'm staying

Kendra: ok cool. We'll talk later

Me: please don't tell your mother I'm here. I'll deal with her some other time, just not now

I left them and went back to my hotel room. I never thought as grown as i am, I'd find myself doing this again. The laptop is set up on the bed in front of me, the lotion is close by and I'm naked on the bed with an erect penis. I cum halfway through the first video then take a nap. The thing with sex addiction is that you want to cum all the time, I even think the correct term for it should be orgasm addiction because its never about the sex, its always about the end result. I've lost count on how many times in a day I've masturbated since I got here.

When I wake up, its around 4pm and I'm hungry so I call room service before hopping in the shower. I rub one out before getting out the shower then chill with just a towel around my waist. I'm not a gym freak but playing all those sports back in the day did help because I have the abs and a lean body. My



food is brought By a guy. What a bummer. I tip him then he leaves.

I've tried my best not to think about Simlindile while I'm here but she owns my heart and with every screw up I add to the one I left in Durban, the guilt keeps eating at me. I keep having to remind myself that she doesn't want me. She hates me so much that she couldn't even here me out. 2years into our relationship, 2 children later and I'm still leasing her heart. What an idiot I am.

When Kendra's call comes through, I get excited again. She invites me to Mihlali's flat where they are drinking and having a braai. Their other friends are also there, wearing close to nothing and I swear I've died and gone to heaven.

Kendra: that's Nosi, Akhona and Lebo. Guys this is my brother Sambulo

It was a chilled set up, I had wine with the girls and the conversation was light and fun. Kendra passed

out before everyone and was moved to one of the bedrooms. I don't remember much of what happened next but I do remember Lebo's mouth around my dick at some point and Mihlali riding my face. The fucked up part is that I had no condoms but I was too drunk and too horny to care. I had sex with all four of them and we passed out naked on one of the couches.

The next day I was woken up by a loud voice shouting all over the lounge. I had to blink a couple of times before I formed the figure in front of me.

Me: shit

That's all I could say as she continued shouting

Sne: what are you trying to hide? Boy I gave birth to you, I know you from head to toe

I shot a death stare at Kendra while I pulled my

briefs up. Luckily they were not too far from where I was

Kendra: I had to call her. You've relapsed

Me: and how the fuck is that any of your business

Sne: don't talk to your sister like that. What the hell has gotten into you? Look at yourself

Me: fuck you both. Nxa

I found my jeans and put them on while the girls rushed around finding their clothes

Sne: is this how you want your life to be now?

Me: Sne phuma kimi please. You know nothing about my life. nothing. So don't fucken annoy me

Sne: I'm not going to let you destroy your life Sambulo. you are my son and I wouldn't forgive myself if I let you go back to that

I laugh. Sne can't help her selfishness anymore. it has become a part of her

Sne: I'm calling your father

I froze. I'm not afraid of my father but I hate disappointing him. This would disappoint him to a point of no return

Me: don't

Sne: fix yourself Sambulo. you conquered this and you can do it again

Me: I have no reason to.

Sne: if not for yourself but for your daughters

I remembered the promises I made to my daughters when they were born. That I'll always be there for

them and that I won't become the people that raised me but look at me right now. Poster boy for broken promises. At first I didn't want to go to rehab but eventually I agreed, provided that Sne won't tell my family and will make sure that Sabelo and Simlindile don't see me like this. I stayed in Cape Town for 6 months before I was discharged and flew back home. During my stay, my relationship with Sne took a turn for the better. we got to know each other and as much as I'm not about to give her the mother of the year award, I have forgiven her. Shaka is the one picking me up from the airport and I'm surprised to see him with Somila

Somila: bhuti

She wraps her arms around me and I squeeze her tightly. I've missed my baby sister. I left home 7 months ago, my daughters were 2 months old at the time

Me: how are you?

I turn to Shaka

Me: ugrand ndoda?

Somila: I'm good, just really missed you. Dad told us that you were sick and that's why you were away

Shaka: yeah. I'm good bhuti. How are you feeling?

Me: I'll be fine guys. I thought Sabelo would be here

They both look at each other and sigh simultaneously. Something is wrong

Me: guys

Shaka: let's just go home. the parents will tell you everything. even we don't know the details of it all

Somila: yeah mom and dad still treat us like children

I know if they Say they don't know anything, they really don't

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*48\*

<Sabelo>

How can my life completely turn upside down in a space of 7 months? If I could go back in time, I'd go back to the day my brother met Simlindile and change it completely. I've never met a more selfish and ungrateful person in my life and to think we went through such great lengths to save her stupid life and this is how she repays me. I'm in jail right now because of her. I'm still awaiting trial but the fact that I was denied bail goes to show how much I don't stand a chance at being acquitted for this bullshit. I don't even care that Sambulo isn't here, yes I'm still very much angry at him for running away but he is my brother and no ungrateful woman could ever change that. I've been here for 6 months

and as much as I have the money and the power to make this all go away, I want to stick it out until Sambulo gets back. I'm hoping he will see Simlindile for what she is and cut ties with her. I have my own little VIP room at this place so life isn't so tough. My dad doesn't seem to understand why I'm sticking this through but I just have to. In the past 6 months Thandi got pregnant again but she doesn't know who the father of the child is between Onke and I. She hasn't been much of a visitor here but from what I've heard, Onke didn't stick around after she told him the baby could be mine. My relationship with her is as good as over, I've really tried and I guess its just not meant to be. If the child is mine, I'll support my child but as for me and her, I don't think that's something she still wants. She loves me but she doesn't want me. My cousin walks in my cell and I sit up

Oyandisa: guess who is here to see you

Me: I don't know how to guess Mzala



He chuckles

Him: here is a hint. He looks exactly like you

I literally jumped off the bed

Me: that motherfucker is back

Him: yep and he is more confused than ever.  
apparently he landed two hours ago

Me: bring him in

He walks out and after a few minutes he walks in with this idiot I shared a womb with him. you would think I'd be angry at him but I'm not. I'm just happy he is OK. We share a hug. I've missed him

Me: uyikaka saan

He laughs

Sambulo: I expected that from you.

Oyandisa: let me leave you guys. Welcome back mzala. Hopefully you can convince this idiot to stop this foolishness

He walks out after patting Sambulo's shoulder. I stare at my brother for a long time with a smile on my face

Me: ya wena saan

Him: ufunani lana bruh

Me: ugrand ngoku?

He sighs, keeps quiet for a while then nods

Me: usungumntana kaSne?

Him: phuma lapho. Start talking. Why are you in here?

Me: Simlindile joined forces with Ngcobo's brother and had me arrested

Him: huh? What do you mean joined forces?

I laugh. this idiot has no idea what has been happening over the past 7months

Me: you heard me. I told her I killed Ngcobo and she ran to his brother less than 24 hrs later

Him: wow. I can't believe this

Me: she took the girls too. Apparently our family isn't a safe environment for them

Him: what?! No man Sabelo slow down

He sits down while I remain standing. He better take

this in very quickly because we need a plan of action as in yesterday

Me: she left, took the girls to her mother and left town. Mama has been trying to see them for months but Simlindile's mother refuses

Him: when are you getting out of here? We need to find Simlindile

Me: uphambene. This is your chance to escape that girl. She has brought nothing but drama in your life since day one. Fetch the girls and be done with her

He opens his mouth but I quickly cut him off

Me: don't fucken tell me that you love her. She betrayed us so fuck whatever you think you feel for her. Get over it

Him: you don't get it

Me: don't force me to make you choose because I

will. there are tons of girls in the world, ones with no abusive husbands and ones that don't need rescuing. Normal girls

He didn't say anything after that. I spent another week in the cells before the docket "disappeared". Sambulo still Hasn't fetched the girls and honestly, I don't know what more to say to him. When we get home, the dads sit us down. My older brothers Olwami and Onami are here as well

Dad Q: do you guys realise that the world owes you nothing?

I keep quiet.

Dad: the both of you are selfish. Wena

He looks at Sambulo

Dad: what the hell was that? I get that you needed time off but 7 months is ridiculous. Time doesn't stand still, what did you think was going to happen? You go to Capetown for a few months, fuck a couple of girls and blame it on some disorder?

Mama: Loyiso don't. Don't bring your ignorance into this

Dad takes a pause then sighs

Dad: I might not understand your disorders but I hate that they make you selfish. And wena Sabelo

He is even pointing at me

Dad Q: wena uyaphambana straight. There is no disorder, you are plain crazy. You have drama beyond words. I'm sitting here disciplining 30 year

old men when I should be in my house enjoying life

I'm not going to say anything. I will not add on to this already ridiculous conversation

Mama: Sambulo when are you fetching the girls?

Sambulo: angaz mama. I'll go see them later today. maybe Simlindile's mother will know how and where I can find her

Me: go looking for that woman and me and you are done. She put me in jail Sambulo

Sambulo: I love her Sabelo. I need her

Sabelo: love is a stupid game played by fools. you don't need that woman, just fetch the girls and we will raise them the same way we've raised Lwandiso

He nodded and that was that. The next day Olwami and Onami accompanied us to fetch the girls.

Simlindile's mother wasn't happy about it but at the

end of the day Thando and Khanya are Smith children and they belong with us. It took Simlindile 3 days to barge into my parents house demanding her kids. I left the moment I heard her voice. I can't stand the sight of her. I get in my car, reverse out the yard while dialing Thandi's number. She answers after 5 rings

Thandi: hmm

Me: ulele?

Her: yeah. Baby has drained my energy. I'm exhausted really

Me: askies. Want me to come give you a back rub?

She laughs and I find myself smiling. She turns down my back rub so I decide to go to McDonald's. I'm hungry anyway. Since I'm in no rush, I park and get inside. Its packed and I find myself standing behind some girl in the cue. She turns around, steals a glance at me the looks ahead again. She



does this repeatedly and I just pretend not to see her. i place my order then find a seat at the nearest empty table

"Hey"

I look up and its the same girl again

Me: sho

Her: can I take a seat?

I indicate with my hand that she can sit down. She extends her arm

Her: Iminathi

I shake her hand

Me: Sabelo

\*1 year later\*

Thandi gave birth to a baby boy 8months ago. No DNA test was required, that's how strong my genes are. We named him Ulwazise Iyazi Smith. He is the most beautiful boy in the world and now he is the most drooling boy in the world. Thandi and I are co parenting and it hasn't been easy but its been effective. At first she didn't want Imi around Iyazi but after a while she got over it. Iminathi neh... Well the girl shot her shot and scored. She has been everything I never thought I needed but now I realize she is what my life has been missing. She is deserving of this man that I am now, the healed man and the man that knows what it means to love and be loved. She graduated last year at 23years old. I'm 7years older than her but boy does she keep me on my toes. I'm happy though.

Me: MaMntungwa wami

I'm on the phone with Imi and I can hear the smile in her voice. she stays with her parents since she doesn't have a job yet but she is with me every weekend

Imi: you are trying to turn me pink?

I chuckle

Me: ngyakthanda nje. How's your day going?

Her: its OK. I've been online the whole day looking for jobs and sending out my CV

Me: something will come up baby. J onga sthandwa sami, I want to fetch Iyazi this weekend and spend time with him. I don't know if you are up for That or do you want to come through next weekend

Her: I'd love to bae but you know how his mother is.

I don't want to be stepping on toes

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*49\*

<Slindile>

Its been a year and seven months since the anniversary thing at my boyfriend's aunt's house and wow it sure feels like a life time. We are engaged so i guess I should refer to him as my fiance but he was my boyfriend for so long, I'm having trouble letting go of the title. Not only are we engaged but I'm pregnant...again. It's funny how life works and my life is quite the comedy show. It turns out that during the anniversary thing, I was already two months pregnant. I had no idea but now that i think about it, it explains a lot with regards to my emotions and my fatigue. When we found out, neither one of us was happy. I think we both just expected history to repeat itself. After two miscarriages, we didn't have it in us to be hopeful

Me: its 24 weeks today

Ntando: and you are OK?

Me: physically yes, emotionally I'm in shambles.  
What if we lose this one as well?

Him: 6months is longer than we came with the other two

Me: don't get too attached Lala, we still have 3 months to go and a lot can happen in 3months

He sighed then slowly removed his hand from already huge belly. He was slowly getting excited about this, I on the other hand am trying to stay as detached as possible. His little kicks make it almost impossible but I'm trying. We found out the sex on our last appointment and that's when I realized how much Oyintando wants this. 3 months later I gave birth to a healthy baby boy with 10 toes and 12 fingers. yep he had extra pinkies but they were removed before we left the hospital. That's when I realized how special my son was. My rainbow baby and what a gorgeous chocolate baby he is. His father's photocopy.

Ntando: mom named him CebolikaJ esu

Me: I hate it

He laughs. he knows I'm not joking. I'm grateful to God for my son but I'm not naming my son after a Drake song. God's plan might as well be J esus's plan too

Him: what do you want to name him? Can you actually believe that he is here? we have a child lala. our child. after so long

I smile. He can't even hide his excitement. He is happy and that's all I ever want for him

Me: he looks like you

Him: Hadebe genes plus you close your eyes during sex, I don't

Me: please don't start with your theories. Your son needs a name

Him: Lonwabo Xhanti Hadebe

I like them. especially Xhanti. it has a strong meaning and perfectly describes our tiny human. That was a year ago. Today Xhanti is turning one and I'm pregnant again. When I told Ntando that I'm pregnant again, he popped the question immediately and I said yes. I honestly had no reason to say no.

For the past year I've been all about my son and his father. I've been selfish with myself which explains the gap in my relationship with my sister. She is here today for her nephew's birthday with her daughters, who are 21 months old now and the cutest things

Simi: I can't believe Xhanti is one already. Where did the time go?

I stare at my miracle who is being tossed in the air by his uncle. He seems like such a happy baby

Me: I know right. and soon this one will be here and I'll never get my life back. I think Ntando wants me to keep popping babies

Her: he loves you though and he has always been honest with you

I can already tell where this is going

Me: have you guys talked since he came back?

She shakes her head

Her: he asked if I really got his brother arrested and when I said yes, he said we are done. He wouldn't



let me explain.

Me: its been a year Simlindile. you guys love each other, you have to talk about this and move on. You were both wrong

Her: I've tried reaching out to him. He doesn't even come collect the girls, he sends Shaka. He doesn't want to be in the same room as I.

She pauses for a few minutes then quickly wipes the tears that have formed in her eyes. I'm tempted to intervene but truth be told I have my own shit going on that requires me to be fully focused on it. for example, trying to keep Kuhle from dropping my son

Her: I guess I should just accept that this is It for us. I've gone back to working, its not the same school I was at but the pay is the same

Me: that's good. This relying on a man crap is not how our mother raised us

She laughs. The rest of the day goes well, Xhanti has been enjoying the attention but now he is tired and fussy

Ntando: he wants you

Me: he didn't say that

They look so much alike you'd swear Ntando denied his son. I take my grumpy little man into the house to bath him. My heart comes to a stand still when my eyes land on Sambulo, Sabelo and two gorgeous women. The kids' party is over and now the adults are going to have a chill session

Sabelo: mfazi kaMfowethu

Me: gwan wena

He laughs. This is going to be so awkward with Simi

here. Kuhle walks in, greets his cousins then takes his nephew

Me: bath him before putting him to bed please

Kuhle: he is already sleeping

Me: bath him while he sleeps then but he needs a bath

After he walks up the stairs, I turn my focus back on the troublesome Smith twins

Me: where are my child's gifts

Sambulo: ayeza don't worry. How's the baking princess?

Me: she is showing me flames

Sabelo: like mother like daughter

Me: yazi uzofa wena. Anyway don't be rude

The both chuckle slyly. I understand why women fall for them so easily. they are sneaky

Sabelo: this is umntu wam ulmi. Baby this is Sli, umfazi kaMfwethu

I show him the middle finger and he laughs like the idiot that he is

Sambulo: stop fighting it because it will get worse once you guys are married. Anyway this is Anita

Me: just Anita?

Sambulo: she is with me

Me: hmmm i see. nice to meet you guys. Everyone else is at the back. I just need to freshen up

They head out the door while I make my way to my bedroom. I undress then run myself a bath. My feet are swollen and my back is doing the most. This

pregnancy is one for the books shame. Angisafuni.  
Ntando walks in while I'm still walking around the  
room naked. He stares at me seductively and I  
quickly shake my head

Me: Hadebe no

Ntando: I'll be quick

Me: you are never quick lala and we have guests

He is now standing in front of me, staring at me  
with pleading eyes. He takes my hand and places it  
on his erection. I quickly swallow spit as I feel  
myself getting moist

Me: 10mins Hadebe

I'm already unbuttoning his jeans and his lips are on  
my neck, licking and sucking

Him: 15 baby

After our 30min quickie, we take a bath together. I did say he can't be quick. I put on a flowing maxi dress and slippers then leave him in the room.

When i walk into the kitchen, I walk in on a heated argument between my sister and her ex. I get a bottle of water and as I walk out, Sambulo stops me

Sambulo: your sister says I'm not welcome here so Anita and I are going to leave

I look at Simlindile and she doesn't say anything. these two really need to sort out their crap without dragging the rest of us in it

Me: Oyintando wants to talk to you guys. Let me take you to his study

Sambulo: nah its cool. I came here with someone and I'm already being rude by being in this kitchen

wasting my time

Me: I'll take care of Anita. Just got hear what Ntando has to say

He agrees and I take them to the study. I secretly remove the key from the door after they've walked in

Me: i need you to listen to me. The both of you. You need to sit down and talk. A lot had happened in the past 19 months and you need to talk about it. Whether you talk, fuck or scream, I don't care but you won't leave this room until you've talked

Sambulo: is this some kind of joke? I don't have time for this

Me: well tough

I pull the door shut then lock them in. I place the key in my bra then go out the house to join the others. Thandi has also arrived together with Usithandle

and her new man and the white girl and her man. I still get surprised when I see these two now, they have matured

Jess: feels weird seeing you without a Savannah dumpy in your hand

I chuckle. i miss my ghetto drink

Me: I'll make a come back soon

Usi: I'll be praying for you in the mean time

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*50\*

<Simlindile>

I watch him as he paces up and down the small room, he is furious and its clear as day light that he doesn't want to be here especially with me. This is the necessary evil that we need, Sli is right. We have to talk this through. We can't go on like this forever.



He calms down eventually and sits down but he doesn't look my way. That doesn't stop me from starrng at him. I miss him. He hasn't changed physically but emotionally, its as if he no longer has the same personality that he had when we met

Me: say something

He ignores me

Me: Sambulo

Him: yini?

He is still not looking my way and judging by the roar he just made, we are going to be here for a while

Me: can we talk?

Him: no but clearly I don't have a choice but to listen to you. I am stuck in here with you after all

I sigh. Something tells me that I'll walk out of this room a broken person. The damage to our relationship is too much and it won't be fixed overnight

Me: I'm sorry I got your brother arrested

He doesn't say anything but I go on

Me: I was hurt and confused. No one would give me the answers I needed and you just up and left. I was hoping Sabelo would talk after he was arrested but he didn't. i was going crazy trying to figure out what really happened to Sandile

Again there was no reaction from him. I don't know

what more he wants from me. All I can do is apologize

Me: please say something

He gets up, shoves his hands in his chino shorts then starts chewing on the inside of his cheek while starring at me. I can't read the look in his eye but its not a comfortable one

Him: what we can talk about is how we will raise the girls. I think that's the only relevant thing at the moment

Me: what about us? Sambulo I love you

He chuckles

Him: whatever Mrs Ngcobo

Its the words and the way in which he utters them that makes my whole body go cold. For as long as I've known him, he has never called me Mrs Ngcobo.

Me: please don't do that

Him: do what? Call you by your title and surname?

Angithi the reason this whole fight started is because you think I killed your husband. That's what you said right? You called him your husband. Two years in a relationship with me kanti you know that your heart still belongs to another man

Me: my heart belongs to you. it was just a slip of the tongue

He shakes his head, cutting me off immediately

Him: it wasn't the first time and if your heart belongs to me the way you say it does then you wouldn't have been mad over this. you would have

been grateful and you wouldn't have called him your husband but you would have called him the monster that he was. He almost killed you or does the fact that he is dead, erase all of that?

I have no words. I can't fight him on the truth he is uttering because that's what it is, the truth. Maybe I have been ungrateful but i needed answers

Me: so you did kill him?

Him: no

He was looking straight into my eyes without showing any emotions. I'd be lying if I said he wasn't scaring me right now

Him: I hired someone to do it.

Me: why?

Him: because it was either him or you. There was

no in between. I didn't get him killed to get brownie points with you, I did it to protect you because you would have gone back to him and get yourself killed in the process

I took that in slowly. maybe, just maybe I've never realized the magnitude of Sambulo's love for me. To go through such lengths for someone requires a real type of love

Me: I'm sorry I didn't let you explain

Him: I've heard this apology before. This time around I'm not interested

Me: Sambulo

My voice comes out as a whisper. I'm shocked and hurt. I won't even bother hiding it.

Him: look maybe we were just never meant to be.

Let's not force matters. I loved you and you were just not ready. I was too blind to realize that my love was wasted on you

The first tear rolls down my cheek and soon after another one follows.

Me: you disappeared for 7 months

Him: it was necessary. Everything that happened during my time away is part of the reason why we'll never work out again

Me: you left me with new borns

Him: its not like you wanted me here. I tried to talk to you and explain but you saw that it was much more important to lay in bed cuddled up with my mother, crying over incomplete information.

Me: I was dealing with it

He is getting angry again. He is pacing up and down

with his hands still in his pockets. The veins on the side of his head have popped out

Him: dealing with what exactly? You didn't have all the information yet you were already dealing. I left because I needed to clear my head and get over you. How do you think it feels to know that my girlfriend of 2 years still considers herself married? All I heard from you that day was "my husband this, my husband that" so I'm setting you free to grieve your husband properly. Clearly I never gave you that opportunity

My face is now wet from all the tears that haven't stopped streaming down my cheeks, my lips are quivering and I've even tucked the bottom one between my teeth

Me: please don't do this

Him: I had sex with over 20 women in two weeks



while I was in cape town. The last three I fucked without protection. I was treated for an STD and its by some miracle that I didn't contract HIV. I can't come back to you with all of that.

He takes a long pause while I take in all of this. Its a lot but its fine. I just want him back. we will work through everything else together

Him: I love you Simlindile, I don't think there are enough words in the dictionary to help me express my love for you. I've never shied away from showing you my heart. You've been the missing part of my life that I searched for for a very long time but a faulty engine is useless to a car even if a car is missing the engine. There was a lot of healing you needed to do after your husband died and you never got around to it because our relationship became your oxygen.

I shake my head and also rise to my feet. I'm not

giving up that easily on us. he is my happily ever after. he just has to be

Me: I'm healed

Him: you are not and deep down you know it too. We got too consumed by our relationship that we forgot that we were broken. we mistook the temporary happiness for the bandage that covered our pasts but now that the bandage is off, the wounds are open and infected.

Me: I love you Sambulo

He walks towards me, tries to wipe my tears with his thumbs but fails because they just won't stop coming

Him: if you love me then you'll do this for me and I'll also work on myself because I love you. What I did in cape town wasn't my proudest moment and its something I don't ever want to find myself in ever

again. If it's really meant to be then we'll find our way back but if it's not then it's OK. We can focus on being good parents to our daughters

He places a long kiss on my forehead while my eyes shut. After a while I feel wetness on my face then he pulls back. He is crying. My arms go around his waist and I hold him tightly. His own arms go around my body and he hugs me back. When we are composed, I text Sli to come open up

Me: so Anita?

Him: don't do this Simlindile

Me: I just want to know. Is it serious? Is she going to be around the girls?

Him: no and no. I'm not even fucking her. She is Imi's cousin

Me: oh

My sister eventually opens the door and Sambulo walks out while I stay sitting down

Sli: are you ok?

I shrug my shoulders. She joins me on the couch and pulls me in for a hug. I start crying all over again. It hurts because I love him so much and this is not how our story is supposed to go. I never saw this coming, because of the love we have for each other, I thought we can make it through anything

Me: its over

Her: officially?

I nod

Her: I'm sorry. its not your fault. don't let him make you feel like its your fault. he played a part in this

Me: it hurts so much. my heart feels like its literally breaking. what am going to do without him?

Her: its going to hurt for a while but you will Pick yourself up and walk through life again. Your strength can never be vested in a man. A man can never be a woman's equal when his very existence is through birth by a woman. Your daughters need you to teach them that but first you need to remind yourself of that

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*51\*

<Sambulo>

Its been almost 5years since I met and fell in love with Simlindile and never once in my life have I had such a rollercoaster. I've had my best share of laughs with her and thinking back to 3months ago when I was locked in the study with her, I've also had my fair share of pain with her. I know for a fact that I'll never love another woman the same way I love her and no woman will be able to fill the gap she has left in my heart. Simlindile was my

soulmate and honestly I believe we only get one of those

Its the girl's 2nd birthday today and we are hosting a family lunch and mini party at my house. We didn't want a party planner so we've been doing everything ourselves. Its been quite the bonding session

Me: is your sister coming?

Simi: I doubt it. She just gave birth a week ago and it was a c-section.

Me: Ntando is bringing Xhanti though?

Her: that one doesn't leave my sister's side so he said Kuhle will bring Xhanti. Sli says all Ntando does is stare at Yonela and complain about her being light skinned

We laugh. Oyintando is going to go crazy over that child but then again being a father to a daughter is the best thing in the world. Daughters are precious

little diamonds. My brother was the first to arrive with the boys. Lwandiso is in high school now and Iyaz just started walking a few weeks ago. They both run to Simlindile while my half walks towards me. completely ignoring Simlindile. I've given up on asking him to hear her out

Sabelo: its so pink in here

Me: its a birthday party for princesses, what did you expect dumb ass

Him: fokof. kuselwa ntoni apha? And don't give me dash with no alcohol

I point him to the direction of the alcohol and he wastes no time. Somila is upstairs helping the girls get ready, I'm sure they are fighting like crazy. My daughters have quite the special bond with their aunt.

Kuhle: already drinking? Yes es ulinxila bruh

Sabelo shows him the middle finger and Kuhle quickly covers Xhanti's eyes

Kuhle: baphi abanye abantwana?

Me: outside with Simlindile

He takes Xhanti to the back then comes back and sits on the bar chair

Kuhle: liphima'am?

Sabelo: she is coming later with Anita

Kuhle looks at me and I just shrug my shoulders. Anita and I are no longer close, she wanted more than I could give her and she didn't take it well. I took a 15 months vow of celibacy as a part of my recovery from sex addiction. It hasn't been easy with a girl like that throwing herself at me



Kuhle: do you mind if ngikubambela yena for a few months?

Me: ubambele bani? She is a free agent as far as I know

Sabelo: and you don't want her?

Me: no

More kids and their parents start arriving so I let Simlindile take over. I don't have the energy anymore. When my daughters come down the stairs in their pink tutus and white t-shirts, they look adorable. Thando runs to Sabelo while Kukhanya walks towards me. Light is such a lady. I pick her up, kiss her cheek and tickle her. She squeals happily

Kukhanya: dada

Me: happy birthday s thandwa sami

Her: beday

She starts clapping her hands

Me: I love you

Her: avu

Me: ncamisa

She pouts her lips and places a peck on my lips then I put her down. Love and her father are still deep in conversation when Light walks out

Me: put her down

Sabelo: I'm still telling her about the 7 Bs. Next thing you'll know they will be in high school and boys will be looking at them snarks

Me: I'll kill someone

Eventually he puts her down. As the gents we sit at

a distance away from the action, we are already drinking anyway

Kuhle: I asked Nomzamo to marry me

Sabelo: why?

Kuhle: because I want to be married now

Me: not because you love her

Kuhle: guys I don't know how many times I need to tell you that love is overrated. The one who loves less has the most control in a relationship. I'd rather be in control than be love struck.

He takes a sip of his whiskey then looks at Sabelo. I think he expects him to agree with him but he doesn't. My brother is deep within His feels with Iminathi. The funny thing is that Imi is a baby

Me: he is a fallen soldier this one

Sabelo: and I'm not ashamed. This thing has a lot to

do with ukukhula yaqonda?

Kuhle: so I'm not grown? Is that what you are saying?

The way I see it, I'm smarter than all of y'all when it comes to love

Me: thing is love requires you to be really stupid in order to fully feel it

Sabelo nods in agreement

Sabelo: you are not in love yet if your brain is in control. You just need to meet that one girl that will make you see things properly

Kuhle: nah I'm good. Now that you and Simlindile are over, I have no hope in love anymore

I laugh. This one is crazy. Our family has love all around. His parents love each other like crazy, so do my parents, aunt Yandisa and her husband and maybe uncle Shaun isn't the best example but even he has a happy marriage. The Smith and Hadebe

men love hard and with no regrets

Me: phuma lapho

Kuhle: you not going to work things out?

I shake my head. I miss her, I still love her but we are still far from considering getting back together. I'm seeing a therapist again, not for my addiction but just to offload and find a way to deal with my demons. She also says she is seeing someone

Kuhle: this is why I want nothing to do with love

Sabelo: does Zah even love you?

Kuhle: she is happy with me and I'm happy with her. that's the important part

Me: uzonya wena. J ust wait and see

Simlindile calls me when it's time for us to do the

thank you speech. I have Love in my arms, her head resting on my shoulder and Light is in her mother's arms

Simi: may we please have your attention

Everyone quietens down and focuses on us

Simi: Sambulo and I would just like to thank you all for coming to celebrate this special day with us. The girls really had fun, judging by how tired they are. To their grandparents thank you for always stepping up when we slip up. we are new parents who have no idea what they are doing but through your love, support and guidance, we've made it this far

Me: to our family and friends, you've been the second parents to these two queens and I hope as they grow older, you will continue playing that role

I lock eyes with Sabelo who raises his glass at me and smile. We might not be the best human beings in the world but we are the best brothers to each other and the best parents to our kids. A value we learnt from our parents and intend on passing it to our children

Simi: Sambulo I want to thank you for these two, for being the father to them that I wish I had while growing up. we are lucky to have you and I pray God keeps you for eternity

She smiles at me with glossy eyes and I smile back

Me: they wouldn't be here if it wasn't for you so I should be the one thanking you. You are an incredible mother Simlindile, nothing in the world can take that away from you. we love you and we are grateful for your life

I didn't want to say too much but the little that I said came straight from my heart. She still means the world to me. Around 11 everyone has left and the house is sort of clean. I need a shower and my bed but instead I decide to watch TV. Simi is upstairs showering and checking on the girls. I must have fallen asleep because when I wake up the room is dark and there is a blanket over me. I sigh as I get up, I still need that shower. I don't know whether Simi left or not and I really don't have the energy to check. After a quick shower I get in bed and its lights out. The next day I'm woken up by tiny hands slapping my face and and screaming dada

Me: morning babies

Them: dada dada dada

I open my eyes, they land on the girls then on Simi who is picking up my clothes



Me: morning

I sit up and she smiles at me

Simi: I'm sorry we woke you up

Me: it's OK. I didn't know you stayed over

Her: Somila left with Shaka so I stayed to watch the girls

Me: oh

I get out of bed in just my briefs with my morning erection straining against my underwear. Simi tries not to stare which makes me laugh

Me: uyayifuna mamakhe?

She blushes shyly

Her: you are celibate nje

I chuckle

Me: that's not what I asked though

She is now against the wall with my body a few centimetres from her. She swallows hard when I put her hand in my briefs

Her: Sambulo the kids

Me: they can't see anything. J ust take it out and rub it

She looks out for the girls before pulling out my dick and rubbing it. My eyes shut as I release a groan

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*52\*

<Sabelo>

Its the Monday after Love and Light's birthday party and I still feel very much hungover. If I needed a sign to show me that I'm getting old then this is it. I get out of bed when my alarm rings and go wake Lwandiso up

Lwandiso: ndyagula mna tata

Me: ugula unantoni?

Him: andaz but ndfuna ulala

Me: uphambene kwedini, vuka mahn

Imagine. Person says he is sick but he doesn't know what's wrong. This boy is taking chances with me. I leave his room when I'm 100% sure that he is awake and go get started on his breakfast and his lunch. The only reason I'm making him food is because his brother is here, otherwise he would be making his own food. After a while he walks into the kitchen carrying Iyaz. He is fully dressed now

Lwandiso: breakfast? Are you dying?

Me: boy eat your food and stop asking stupid questions

I had made oats for Iyaz so I fed him and what a mess that turns out to be. This child is too picky and stubborn. When he is done eating I warm up his milk then give him his bottle

Me: Lwandiso you have to take an uber to school. Shaka can't take you and I have to drop Iyazi with his mother

Lwandiso: alright and after school?

Me: do you have sports or anything like that?

Him: I have hockey practice. Sis Imi can pick me up if you or tatomnci are busy

Imi and Lwandiso get along well, she has spent

more time with Lwandiso than she has with Iyazi

Me: OK I'll talk to her then call your school. Hurry up and go brush your teeth please

After placing his plate in the sink, he rushes to the bathroom leaving me to clean up after his brother. How time flies, this one will be a year next month, October 10 to be exact. I'm learning so much from him, he is quite the challenge but I love every moment I spend with him. My phone rings, its Thandi.

Me: mamakhe

Thandi: hey what time are you bringing Iyazi

Me: kunjani Thandi?

She sighs. This co parenting thing is a nightmare. She calls me every 2hrs when I have my son for a

weekend, on certain weekends she leaves and goes to J o'burg without telling me when I have to fetch him. She uses my son to control me and it drives me crazy

Her: I'm fine

Me: I'm fine too, thanks for asking

Her: uzomletha nini?

Me: I'll drop him off on my way to work. He just ate so I'm going to bath him and bring him

Her: OK

She hangs up and I sigh. when will this bitterness end though? The only reason I'm taking all her crap is because of our son. otherwise I would have walked away ages ago. Lwandiso's Uber arrives just as I'm about to take a bath with his brother. I dress Iyazi then get dressed myself and we leave. When we get to Thandi's place I'm surprised to find her home. It is a Monday morning after all. Iyazi runs to

his mother while I offload his bag

Thandi: hello mfana kamamah. Give mommy a kiss

She showers him with kisses, I must say its quite a cute sight

Me: hey

Her: hi

We walk into the house and Bongzi, Iyazi's nanny takes his bags from me. This gives me a chance to take a look at Thandi. she is in navy workout shorts which show a bit of her bum cheeks and a tight vest that shows her stomach. She looks sexy in every way

Her: thank you for bringing him

She tucks her bottom lip between her teeth causing a twitch in my pants. I clear my throat as it feels dry plus suddenly I'm feeling a bit too hot for the suit I'm wearing

Me: sho

This is my cue to leave but my feet refuse to move until my phone rings in my pocket. I pull it out and smile when I see Imi's name

Me: I have to get going. I'll see you on Friday

She nods and I walk out after answering my phone

Me: ntliziyo yami



She screams loudly on the other side of the line and I just shake my head. I wonder what has her so excited

Imi: I just got called for an interview tomorrow

Me: what? That's amazing news baby.

Congratulations

Her: I know it doesn't mean i have the job but I'm just excited for getting the call back

Me: be excited my heart. This is great news. So ngomso after your interview, you are sleeping over right?

She sighs and my dick goes soft. I still have the sight of Thandi and her outfit glued on my mind

Her: baby you know how my parents are. I can't sleep out during the week

Fuck! This relationship is different from any of my past relationships. it requires a lot of patience and I can't just randomly call her over for a release but I'm in love with her and that forces me to be understanding

Me: ok baby. I understand. I'll wait until Friday

Her: thank you baby. We'll talk later. Love you

Me: love you too

My day at the office is the same as every other day until my brother walks into my office wearing that stupid grin of his

Me: thixo!

Sambulo: be happy bro. Life is wonderful

Me: you are annoying

He pulls a chair back and sits down. I'm so close to slapping that grin off his face

Me: thetha

Him: there is nothing to say

Me: go away then. I'm busy

Him: nah. I miss you

I close the Bill of Costs file I'm busy with and focus on this idiot

Me: tell me what you want to tell me because I'm not going to beg you for it

Him: Simi slept over after the twins party

Me: you got back together?

I wouldn't put it past him. That stupid girl is his Achilles heel really. I'll never forgive her for what

she did and last time I checked, Sambulo and I were on the same page about that

Him: nah. She gave me a hand job though. I swear I came in less than a minute then she gave me a blow job. Thixo! That girl is talented

I roll my eyes, that's how uninterested I am in this conversation

Me: don't share your sex stories with me please. my brain doesn't need that kind of corruption

Him: I thought she would refuse yaz

Me: stop talking

He laughs

Him: on a more serious note, I don't see myself with

any other girl except that one

Me: so what must I do about that?

Him: suba yikaka mfondin, I'm being serious

Me: I'm listening

Him: please sort your shit out with her so that when we get back together, I don't feel as if I'm betraying anyone

I already look like quite the asshole for giving him the ultimate a year ago but he knows how much loyalty means to me. That's why we are having this conversation

Me: its your life bruh, live it the way you want to

Him: I don't want to choose between the girl I love and my brother

Me: she put me in prison for 6months. That's all I'm going to say. You'll always be my brother because we have the same blood flowing through our veins

but she is nothing of mine. I owe her nothing and as far as I'm concerned, she is dead to me

He sighs. he knows better than to try and convince me otherwise. I know he loves her and I know he is working on himself for her but that's him. I'm not in love with her, I don't need her in my life and I sure as hell don't want her in my life. I will survive not talking to her for the rest of my life. the crazy part is that not even once did I hear her apologize to me for what she did. Not even once

Him: how will this work?

I shrug my shoulders

Me: its your baby to nurse and don't do something stupid like running away again. You are too old for that shit. Be with the girl you want but don't expect me to be cool with her

He nods, sighs then gets up

Him: thank you

Me: I did nothing. Don't thank me

Him: you wouldn't understand

He walks out and I get back to work. Around 4  
Lwandiso is dropped by his uber then we go home

Lwandiso: was sis Imi busy?

Me: yeah. She has an interview tomorrow

Him: for a job or for TV?

I laugh at his question. As stupid as it may sound,  
its a valid question

Me: for a job smarty pants

I stop at McDonald's, get us food then drive home. We eat then he goes to take his nap after I tell him that Homework starts at 6pm. I'm not in the mood to cook so we will have takeaway for supper too. I change into shorts and a vest then throw myself on the couch. The house is so quiet without Iyazi and his baby talk. He left this morning but I already miss him. As I'm thinking about him, the weirdest thing happens. My phone rings with Thandi's name on the screen. Crazy right?!

Me: mamakhe

Thandi: please come over. Iyazi isn't feeling well. He has been throwing up the whole day

Me: ok I'll be there soon

Her: please hurry. I'm freaking out here

I leave a note for Lwandiso then rush to Thandi's



place. Iyazi was fine this morning so I don't understand any of this. A drive that usually takes me 20 mins has taken me 10mins today. I leave the engine running as I rush to the door. I don't bother knocking and when I burst through the door, I notice the house is dark with a few candles Providing a bit of light

Me: Thandi!

She walks out of one of the rooms stark naked. I mean naked naked, not even underwear on. I'm more confused then ever

Me: kwenzeka ntoni? And uphi umntana?

She doesn't respond until she is in front of me

Thandi: Iyazi is fine

More confusion

Me: but you said...

She silences me with a kiss, stupid me kisses her back for a few seconds then pushes her slightly back

Me: you lied?

Her: for a good cause. I saw the way you were starring at me earlier. I know you still want me

Me: you used umntana to get laid? Wow

I pause

Me: you know I'm with Iminathi right? I'm in a relationship with someone else and you pull this

stunt on a Monday evening? I left my 14year old son alone because I thought this was an emergency. You can't pull shit like this Thandi, you can't cry wolf with my child's life.

She takes a step closer and her hand covers my dick over my pants. I get hard instantly. Bad timing little guy. She kisses my neck and pulls on my earlobe.

Her: I'm sorry. Maybe you should punish me so I'll know never to do it again

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*53\*

<Slindile>

Konje there was a time when I would sleep through the night and wake up happy in the morning, ready to throw shade at people. Those times are long behind me, angithi I let this man penetrate me raw and now we have little demons that don't like

sleeping. Its 3am, Yonela is sucking on my breast for dear life and all I want to do is sleep. Xhanti is sucking on his bottle, kicking his feet in the air while laying on his cot. You'd swear its 3pm yaz the way they are so active

Ntando: this is just beautiful

Me: don't annoy me Hadebe. I want to sleep

Him: uyatefa sthandwa sami, you used to work night shifts all the time

Me: my patients were not sucking my boobs during that night shift so please and nobody cries like these two

He laughs while shaking his head. He has been hands on with these babies, well I didn't give him much of a choice. They are more his than they are mine anyway. Yonela falls asleep and I put her in her cot. Xhanti is still kicking air and talking to himself. That one can keep himself busy, I want to

sleep.

3months later we go visit Oyintando's parents so they can spend time with the kids. Xhanti and Kuhle are best friends and Nela is just her usual lazy self. I swear this child is a vampire

Abongiwe: Yonela looks nothing like you baby

She shifts her gaze from my sleeping daughter to her father

Limile: she does, its just that Nela is lighter

Ntando: she will get darker. I have faith in my genes

I roll my eyes. Yonela is very light skinned with thick curly hair. She is just absolutely gorgeous.

Abongiwe asks me to help her with preparing lunch and I agree. she is my mother in law but arg man we are not besties. She isn't bad but she is too involved

in my relationship and now that I'll be marrying Ntando, I'm scared of what the future holds. she might just want to move in. I prepare salads while she marinates the chicken fillets

Abongiwe: I sense a vibe

Me: I don't follow

Her: you didn't want to give Xhanti the name I suggested

I internally roll my eyes. Wasn't Xhanti born over a year ago? How is this an issue now? Wowza

Me: with all due respect ma, your child is Oyintando and Xhanti is my child. Ntando and I make decisions with regards to Xhanti and Yonela. You are welcome to make suggestions as their grandparents but please don't catch feelings if your suggestions are rejected

She looks shocked at my response but it's not a lie. I don't want to raise my children according to her ways, let me make my mistakes and learn from them. If I need help, I'll shout

Her: well we are a large family and all the kids are raised in a particular way. That's why Sambulo and Kuhle are close, same way Shaka and Endi are best friends. You can't just come and change that. You are not the first person to have kids in this family

Me: I know that ma and again with all due respect to you, bab' Limile, bab' Loyiso and mam' Gugu, I wouldn't my children growing up thinking they are entitled to things just because their father has money. I want my children to treat all people equally, to know that one needs to work for things and that Ntando's money doesn't belong to them. The same way I know that his money is n't mine

She raises her arms in the air in what looks like a sign of defeat. I honestly don't feel like I was being

rude. I'm just being honest. We prepare the rest of the lunch in silence then I set the table. Kuhle and Zah arrive just as we are about to eat

Kuhle: X-man ntwana yami

That's what he calls my son. I've given up on getting him to stop. He has "X-man" on his lap as we eat

Limile: this is amazing my angel

Abongiwe blushes and blows her husband a kiss. They are cute these two, she must just butt out of my relationship qha

Abongiwe: well I wouldn't have done it without Sli's help



I smile faintly when I feel Ntando's hand on my thigh. This man is trying to get me pregnant again. I can smell it

Ntando: dad's right. This is really good lala

He has that weird grin of his. The Idiot probably has an erection right now

Kuhle: Zah and I have an announcement to make

He looks at a shy Nomzamo who blushes and doesn't lift her eyes

Limile: she is pregnant isn't she?

Kuhle: no! Well not yet. I asked her to marry me and she said yes

Me: wow congratulations Kuhle. This is a big step.

Zah let me see that ring

She places her hand on the table and wow what a rock. Gorgeous and huge

Abongiwe: I'm happy for you guys. Welcome to the family Nomzamo. Well officially

Limile: you boys are following in your old man's footsteps. I've taught you well

\*

5months later \*14 February\*

I stare at myself on the wall mirror. Is this really me? All this nyising is all me? No man kanti umuntu uba nje on the day they throw away their surname? I look freaken gorgeous in my rose gold dress. I wasn't going to do the whole white dress thing. Angifuni nje. I'm getting married at 4pm. Again, let me be great. After this wedding I want to dicked down and pass out in my chocolate man's arms. Simlindile walks in with my mother. We are going to

have a moment, probably will be followed by tears

Mama: cishe wamuhle yazi

I roll my eyes, my mom is such a savage shame.  
She doesn't even hide it. Simlindile laughs, angmaz  
uhlekani because she should be in my corner

Me: hawu mama

Mama: you know you look gorgeous hawu. Look at  
yourself

We both look at me on the mirror and Simi joins us.  
Two generations of strong women that love and  
standby each other through the toughest of times. I  
love my mother, I am everything that I am because  
of her. My baby sister is my life, she probably  
doesn't know this but I draw so much strength from  
her

Me: I love you both so much. there isn't anyone I'd want to share this day with apart from you too

Simi: yet today you leave us to join another family

Me: but this family made me. This family raised me and I'm grateful

We are all teary now. Usithandile comes to let us know that they are waiting for us. We do touch ups on the make up, i take one more look at myself, take one deep breath and slowly exhale

Me: let's go give me away

My mother walks me down the aisle. Lalela nothing about this wedding is conventional. we don't have bridesmaids and grooms men. He knows more people than I do so it would have not balanced so we scratched that idea out. his best man is Kuhle and my maid of honor is Simlindile. that's all we

have. As I walk down the aisle, the only thing I see is the smile on his face. its the same smile he had the first time I met him and although we've had a bumpy ride, the smile has remained constant. My mom hands me over to Ntando who hugs her tightly

Ntando: ngyabonga ma

My mother is already emotional, she just nods and walks to her seat. Ntando takes my hand and smiles again. This guy and this smile of his. I'm tired. The pastor takes us through the ceremony until he hands over to us for our vows

Ntando: I always found it clichéd when someone refers to their partner as their best friend, it didn't make sense to me because shuthi all this time wena you didn't have a best friend until you met a girl. That was naive me but the me of today understands it fully because today I'm marrying my best friend. We haven't had an easy journey, we've

been tested over and over again and we've passed every test. I vow to always stand by your side, to love you more when you don't like me, to bring you laughs more than tears and to be forgiving and kind at all times. A love like ours needs TLC, TLC as in Trust, Love and Communication. I trust you with all my life, Love you with all that I am and I vow to communicate with you by talking to you and listening to you. You are my everything Slindile, you make the sun come up on a cloudy day, you make my heart leap and my stomach flutter. I love you  
MRS Hadebe

I'm a mess, an emotional mess and probably look like a zombie now but wow. This man has a way with words. What must I say mina manje? Like really what can I say that will top that? Just wow

Me: where do I tap Out?

Everyone breaks into laughter. They think I'm joking

Me: like dude no man. You win yaz. Take me

Again the laughter continues

Me: I just want to be married to you, I've given you children so letha the surname already.

More chuckles follow

Me: on a more serious note, thank you Hadebe. Thank you for choosing me knowing very well where I come from, what I have and what I had to offer to you. I remember telling you how unworthy I am of your love because of my tax bracket and you told me the only currency your heart knows is love. I was sold on that very moment. You've brought so much growth in my life, so much love, strength and perseverance. There were so many times I felt weak but you stayed strong for the both of us and I can

never thank you enough for that. I vow to always appreciate you, to always respect and listen to your views, to build and share a life with you. I vow to take care of you, love you, support you and give you my loyalty at all times. I love you Hadebe.

Pastor: with that said, I now pronounce you husband and wife, Mr and Mrs Oyintandoyenkosi Hadebe. You may kiss the bride

I CAN SAVE MYSELF

\*Finale\*

<Simlindile>

\*\*5 years later\*\*

Me: girls come on. We are going to be late so stop playing and finish eating

I'm issuing instructions yet I'm still typing on my laptop. This book is coming together nicely but its tiring that my creative juices only start flowing in the early hours of the morning. I hear large foot



steps followed by tiny foot steps coming my way.  
The girls shout simultaneously and literally jump off  
the chairs

Me: Thando! Kukhanya! We are going to be late

Thando: daddy is here

I feel his lips on my neck and I turn around with a smile on my face. He places a kiss on my lips, his lips are cold and soft, making it difficult for me to hold the moan that wants to escape my lips. I pull out of the kiss when I feel my son pull on my leg. He pecks my lips and smiles. Someone clears their throat. I didn't think he would make it inside the house that fast. He has both the girls in his arms and a very awkward look on his face

Sambulo: morning

Me: hey. I didn't know you were coming

Sambulo: I called. You didn't answer

He puts the girls down, the guy I was kissing not so long ago picks up his son and disappears into the kitchen after exchanging greetings with Sambulo. Sambulo and I never got back together. we did the whole therapy thing, individually and together but the more we spoke, more things started resurfacing, things that should have been raised ages ago but because we never knew how to communicate with each other, it piled up. We sat down, talked for a whole night, cried and let go of each other. He did what he always does when he is in a bad space and shut everyone out. I was just glad that he didn't run again. It took me over 2years to get over him. I'll always love him but now I understand why we ended

Me: sorry the phone is upstairs. Been up all night trying to wrap up this book

He smiles faintly but it slowly disappears when he

sees on Bulumko. That's the guy I was kissing not so long ago and the greatest joy in my life. Him and my children. I still remember the day we met, it was at my sister's wedding 5 years ago. I was still a mess, working on myself and nowhere near being ready for a relationship. We exchanged numbers, became friends for a few years and two years ago we started dating, within a couple of months I was pregnant with Othaluve and we moved in together late last year. No wedding bells just yet but I'm too happy to rush for it. He just makes life so much easier for me, he doesn't play hero all the time nor see me as a vulnerable victim that needs saving. Sambulo saved me from my bad marriage and I'll always be grateful to him for that but with Bulumko I feel as if only now I'm starting over. He has helped me realise that I can save myself and I can be my own hero whenever I need one. Othaluve is his father's son, he entertains me when his father is not around but he loves his sisters. They drive me crazy as a collective

Bulumko: you need to get ready love, its already 7am.

Me: shit

I quickly close my laptop

Kukhanya: mommy said a bad word

Me: mommy is sorry. Daddy will take you to school. go brush your teeth and don't forget lunch

They run to the bathroom and Otha follows them. He is only two years old but he really thinks he can keep up with his sisters

Me: will you pick them up?

Sambulo: uhm nah. I thought we could talk but I can see that you are also running late. Can we meet up after work?

Me: only if it has to do with the girls

Sambulo: of course

Me: alright. I'll call you during the day

After my 15min shower, I get dressed in a navy tight fitting dress that comes just above the knee, light brown stilettos and comb my hair. i have a large afro which I tie in a bun. Bulumko walks in just as I'm applying my lipstick. His mini me is right next to him

Bulumko: you look beautiful mntu wam

I smile but don't say anything. I grab my bag and walk towards him

Me: you are amazing

Him: I try love. Ready to go?

Me: you are driving me to work?

He nods with a Smile before hooking his arm into mine

Him: I love you and don't forget the magic words

I turn around and look at the large frame above our bed with the "magic words" and chuckle before reading them out loud

Me: I can save myself

\*

\*

<Sambulo>

The ride to the girls' school is always an eventful one. They never stop talking and then they start fighting and then halfway through the fights one of

them remembers something they haven't told me  
and they start talking nonstop again

Light: daddy

Me: yes my love

Light: why did you name us Love and Light?

I laugh. This question comes up every time we are together and I always tell them the story. I'm starting to think it's their favorite story. They've grown up so fast, its as if I went to sleep with two year olds and woke up with 8 year olds. They look so much like Simlindile and I see so much of her in Kukhanya. Thando reminds me of Somila for some reason

Me: you guys know the story

Love: tell it again daddy, please

She pulls the cutest face and I melt

Me: because your mother and I were lost and in the dark before we met each other. We loved each other so much that we had you guys and you guys brought love and light into our lives

Light: I have another question

Me: you always have another question baby

She pouts and folds her arms dramatically across her chest

Me: ngiyadlala baby. Ask

Light: don't you and mommy love each other anymore?

Me: we still have you guys right? For as long as we have you guys then we still love each other but you don't have to stay with someone you love. I don't stay with you guys but I love you more than



anything

She seems pleased with my answer. I drop them off at school then drive to the office. That's how my mornings start on most days. It's the life I have chosen for myself, the life of being a single dad. I couldn't do it, I watched her move on with another man and it broke me. It hurt inside out but after a few years I accepted that she was happy and I wasn't the one making her happy.

When I got to the office, I took a moment to appreciate how much this firm has grown. We now have a branch in Pretoria as well now and that idiot brother of mine heads up that branch. It feels weird being apart from him and even though it's been 3 years, I still can't get used to it. I exchange greetings with my PA before stepping into my office. Around midday I receive a call from Simlindile, I'm annoyed at how my heart still reacts to her

Me: mamakhe

Simi: hey, uright?

Me: yeah ngiright

There is an awkward silence for a few seconds before she clears her throat

Her: what time do you want to meet up at?

Me: 5pm is fine. I should be done with everything by then

Truth is Sabelo and I have secured office space and client base in cape town and I want to head it up. I'm tired of Durban, I've lived here my whole life and I want to take the girls with me. I've already found a good school and I want to move there in July. I know she won't agree easily to this, if she will agree at all. I bury myself in work until I feel a knock on my door. I check the time and it 16h50 and I'm starving

Me: come in

Zama opens the door and just peaks in. She looks ready to go home

Zama: sir Kukhanya's mother is here

Me: oh please let her in

She nods and walks out. A few minutes later, Simlindile walks in looking insanely gorgeous. fuck, what will it take for me to get over this woman? She smiles as I get up and approach her. My heart is beating in my throat right now. We share a hug before I usher to the couch

Me: you look...wow

She laughs nervously as she sits down and crosses her legs

Her: thank you

Me: I'm actually kinda hungry. Should we order something?

Her: I also haven't eaten so sure. steers ribs and grilled chicken

Me: yes ma'am

I call to place the order then focus my attention back on her

Me: uhm this is really important so I hope you will be really open to it

Her: ok I'm listening

Me: we are opening our new office in cape town in July and I'll be heading it

She Takes a pause then looks at me with glossy

eyes

Her: you want to take the girls?

I nod. I'm not sure of her reaction but I really want this

Her: OK

I'm confused and she sees it

Her: the girls mean the world to you and they are all we have from our relationship. They make you happy and as much as we are not together, I'll always love you and care about you and I really do want you to be happy.

Me: I really thought you were the one but I guess I expected a lot from you while I was also broken. Our break up made me realize that only I can save

myself

\*

\*

<Sabelo>

Pretoria is such a great place for me right now, I'm raising a family, I'm heading a growing firm and I'm married to the world's most amazing woman.

Anyone that knows me knows I wasn't going to do the whole big white wedding. That shit is overrated. I took my woman to court, we got married and had the mother of all traditional weddings. We all know you are not married until you've been sprinkled with yongo. I wasn't going to compromise on that. I walk into our house after what has been an exhausting day but when I see my wife in the kitchen and my kids in the lounge, it's as if all the fatigue has escaped my body

Iyazi: tatami is home

He runs towards me and my daughter crawls behind him. She tries to stand but falls. She hasn't quite mastered the art of walking yet.

Me: huh uh ndoda never leave your sister behind.

He stops, walks back to her and tries to pick her up

Imi: if he drops my child Sabelo, I swear I will drop you as well

Iyazi carries Imivuyo and waddles towards me. My daughter giggles happily until I take her. she just turned one on the 6th of February but walking is still a mission

Me: hello bhabha

I kiss her chubby cheeks and she laughs

Vuyo: dada

Me: bhabha

Iyazi and I do our handshake before he takes my bag to the study. I walk into the kitchen, place Vuyo on the counter and wrap my arms around the love of my life

Me: hey gorgeous

I place a peck on her cheek

Imi: my heart. I missed you

We share a proper kiss, a short one before I pull back



Me: where is your other son?

Her: upstairs. He has a test on Monday so he says he is studying

Lwandiso is 19 now and doing his first year at UP. He wanted to live in a flat and I refused. he just discovered girls and alcohol all thanks to Shaka and he is overdoing it now. Besides that, its nice to have all my kids with me, although it was quite a battle to get Iyazi here. I didn't sleep with Thandi that day, not because I didn't want to but because the consequences of it would have destroyed everything I had worked towards. When I told her I'm moving to Pretoria and that I want school holidays with Iyazi she refused. she told me if I leave, I'd have to go to Durban to see my son. Ridiculous. We got into a hectic custody battle, she lost and I left with my son. He goes to Durban for all school holidays. The intention was never to keep him from his mother

Me: how was your day?

Imi: long. We have a new event to plan for month end. its a big one

Me: so late nights are coming our way?

Her: unfortunately baby but I spoke to ma'Dlamini and she agreed to work as a stay in starting tomorrow

Me: that's the kids. Mna?

She gives me a sly grin then shakes her head. I love everything about this woman, I've grown so much from just having her in my life and I'm glad I met her when I did because had I met her earlier, I would have screwed it up

Her: I'll wake you up for a quickie every night

Me: but you'll be tired

Her: you'll do all the work

We both laugh. I leave her with our daughter and head to our bedroom to change into something more comfortable. My phone rings just as I'm putting my shorts on.

Me: hello

Sne: I want to see my son Sabelo

Me: what does that have to do with me?

Her: you are feeding him nonsense about me. He doesn't take my calls because of you

Sne doesn't seem to understand that Lwandiso is a grown man now. I can't force him to talk to her if he doesn't want to. She must just accept that. She continues swearing at me until I hang up. I finish getting dressed and go to my son's room. I find him chilling on the bed with Iyazi. I watch them as they have their conversation and its at that moment that I realize that my life is complete and I'm happy and

content with it. I thought Thandi would save me and then again I thought it would be the therapy. It took me a while to realize that I was broken and that healing is something that should come from within. I saved myself from myself

\*

\*

<Slindile>

Lalela this married life is amazing, you don't feel guilty for waking up every morning next to a penis. Like its right there, you don't have to book an appointment or anything shady like there. Marriage is a sex buffet, I don't understand anyone that's against it. The only messed up part about sex is that it brings babies. We have 3 now. They are all a year apart, its crazy and ridiculous really but I love my little demons. Especially my youngest one. He is 4years old and such a sweetheart. Of course he is dark like his father, Nela also betrayed me and took her father's complexion when she got older.

Zane: mama please watch that movie you like

Me: what movie is this?

Nela: the one you and Lala like

The kids call Ntando Lala because that's all I ever call him and he calls me mama or nkosikazi wami. The "nkosikazi wami" just makes me melt every time and slightly wet. My husband matures like fine wine, there is just something about that beard of his that does the things to my vagina. Zane's full name is Zanempilo

Me: which one?

Khanti: the one of the lions. Hakuna matata

I laugh because that's their favorite movie not mine or Ntando's but we watch it with them every week. You'd think after so many years they'd be over it

Me: shouldn't we wait for Lala?

Nela: uphi yena uLala kanti mama?

I continue laughing. Yonela is me. I'm so proud of this because I can't wait for her to get older and we can be savage together. She is a no nonsense taking young lady, I love it. A year after we got married Ntando was offered a job as head cardiologist at Westville Hospital and I'm still a random nurse at King Edward Hospital. He has asked me to stop working and raise his kids and I've refused every time. I'm too young to be bored with my life, I'd probably become an alcoholic. I've upgraded on my alcohol, I drink Savannah out of champagne flutes now. Leyvels. I let the kids watch Lion Guard while we wait for Lala. After Kuhle and Zah got married, her and I got really close. You need to form a tag team if you intend on defending yourself against a meddling mother in law. I even have a young squad of friends now. Zah, Thandi, Simi and Jess. Usithandile sailed into the sunset with a certain colleague of hers. That girl is living

her best life rebelliously and unapologetically. Lala walks in an hour later

Zane: mama buka Lala is home

Me: Nela go ask your father for money

Nela: for what?

Me: do you not need money?

Nela: no mama, I don't want to buy anything now

Me: wrong answer. Go ask

I can feel my clit pulsating as his cologne fills the whole lounge. Ngeke guys this man loyad me. That's the only explanation to this. I'm always horny around him

Ntando: hey guys

He is towering over my body, I lift my head and pout.

He knows what I want but he just pecks my lips

Nela: lala can I have paper money?

Khanti: you can but you may not

Yes my boy. my money isn't wasted at that private school

Nela: don't annoy me Khanti and I wasn't talking to you

She shifts her focus on her dad who is looking at me and shaking his head

Me: yini?

Ntando: you are turning my daughter into a gold digger

Me: I don't know what you are talking about. Give



the child what she wants lala, your daughter is broke

He laughs

Him: I swear you get crazier with every baby you bring into the world

Me: that should teach you to stop making babies.

Him: I still want two more nkos ikazi wami

Me: yes!

He continues laughing and I'm ashamed of myself really.

Him: you are so Easy

Me: leave me alone and come here. Your kids want to watch Lion King

We all cuddle up on the 3 seater couch and watch opopayi. I feel his lips on the side of my head and turn to face him

Him: I love you and thank you for this

Me: I love you more my superman

Nela: Lala and mama shhhh hawu

Ntando and I look at each other and laugh softly. We made these kids and they saved us from heading into a dark space. I don't want to start imagining life without my X, Y, Z and their father. Sometimes you do need a hero, you can't always save yourself and its not a bad thing or a sign of weakness. Acknowledging your weakness takes real strength, falling apart takes true courage and getting back up takes courage and strength.

**\*\*The End\*\*\***